

47057





Pali Text Society.

---

# THE DĪGHA NIKĀYA

EDITED BY

PROF. T. W. RHYS DAVIDS, PH.D., LL.D.

AND

PROF. J. ESTLIN CARPENTER, M.A.

VOL. I.



LONDON :

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1890



P.M.I.C. Ltd.	<i>N</i>
Acc. No.	47,057.
Class No.	264,221
Date	23.7.62
St. Card	K.S.
Class.	<i>as</i>
Cat.	<i>as</i>
Rk. Card	<i>re</i>
checked	<i>as</i>

# TABLE OF MSS. COLLATED.

---

S <sup>c</sup>	}	See the Introduction to the Sumaṅgala Vilāsini.
S <sup>d</sup>		
S <sup>t</sup>		
B <sup>m</sup>		

S<sup>m</sup> A MS. in Sinhalese characters in the possession of Prof. Rhys Davids.

B<sup>p</sup> The MS. in Burmese characters in the Phayre Collection at the India Office.



# [Dīgha Nikāya.

## i. Brahmajāla Sutta.]\*

1. 1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā antarā ca Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Nālandaṃ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi. Suppiyo pi kho paribbājako antarā ca Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Nālandaṃ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti saddhiṃ antevāsinaṃ Brahmadattena māṇavena. Tatra sudam Suppiyo paribbājako aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Suppiyassa pana paribbājakassa antevāsī Brahmadatto māṇavo aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Iti ha te ubho ācariyantevāsi aññamaññassa uju-vipaccanika-vādā Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā<sup>1</sup> honti bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambalatṭhikāyaṃ rājāgārake<sup>2</sup> eka-ratti-vāsaṃ upagañchi saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena. Suppiyo pi kho paribbājako Ambalatṭhikāyaṃ rājāgārake eka-ratti-vāsaṃ upagañchi saddhiṃ antevāsinaṃ Brahmadattena māṇavena. Tatra pi sudam Suppiyo paribbājako aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Suppiyassa

<sup>1</sup> BB anubandhā (throughout).

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> and Old. C. xi. 1. 8 rājāgārake.

\* Titles not in the MSS.

pana paribbājakassa antevāsī Brahmadatto māṇavo aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Iti ha te ubho ācariyantevāsī aññamaññassa uju-vipaccanika-vādā <sup>1</sup> Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca.<sup>1</sup>

3. Atha kho sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ rattiyaṃ paccūsa-samayam paccutthitānaṃ maṇḍala-māle <sup>2</sup> sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ saṅkhiyā-dhammo <sup>3</sup> udapādi : ‘Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso yāvaṃ c’ idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikatā suppaṭividditā. Ayaṃ hi Suppiyo paribbājako aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Suppiyassa pana paribbājakassa antevāsī Brahmadatto māṇavo aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Iti ha ‘me ubho ācariyantevāsī aññamaññassa uju-vipaccanika-vādā Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ cāti.’

4. Atha kho Bhagavā tesam bhikkhūnaṃ imaṃ saṅkhiyā-dhammaṃ viditvā, yena maṇḍala-mālo ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : ‘Kāya nu ‘ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā <sup>4</sup> vippakatā ti?’ Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum : ‘Idha bhante amhākaṃ rattiyaṃ paccūsa-samayam paccutthitānaṃ maṇḍala-māle sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ saṅkhiyā-dhammo udapādi “Acchariyaṃ . . . pe (3) . . . anubaddhā honti bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ cāti.” Ayaṃ kho no bhante antarā kathā vippakatā atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.’

5. ‘Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyum Dhammassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyum Saṃghassa vā

<sup>1</sup> BB viharanti for <sup>1-1</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> MSS. l and l about equally.

<sup>3</sup> BB saṅkhiya-dhammo (throughout). <sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> antarākathā.

avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra tumhehi na āghāto na appaccayo na cetaso anabhiraddhi karaṇīyā. Mamāṃ vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra ce tumhe assatha kupitā vā anattamanā vā tumhaṃ yev' assa tena antarāyo. Mamāṃ vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra ce tumhe assatha kupitā vā anattamanā vā api nu tumhe paresaṃ subhāsitaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ajāneyyāthāti ?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Mamāṃ vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra tumhehi abhūtaṃ abhūtato nibbēthetabbam : "Iti pi etaṃ abhūtaṃ, iti pi etaṃ atacchaṃ, n'atthi c'etaṃ amhesu, na ca pan' etaṃ amhesu saṃvijjatīti."'

6. 'Mamāṃ vā bhikkhave pare vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra tumhe<sup>1</sup> na ānando na somanassaṃ na cetaso ubbillāvitattaṃ<sup>1</sup> karaṇīyaṃ. Mamāṃ vā bhikkhave pare vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra ce tumhe assatha ānandino sumanā ubbillāvitā tumhaṃ yev' assa tena antarāyo. Mamāṃ vā bhikkhave pare vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra tumhehi bhūtaṃ bhūtato paṭijānitabbam : "Iti p'etaṃ bhūtaṃ, iti p'etaṃ tacchaṃ, atthi c'etaṃ amhesu, saṃvijjati ca pan' etaṃ amhesūti."'

7. 'Appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave oramattakaṃ silamattakaṃ yena puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya. Katamaṃ ca taṃ bhikkhave appamattakaṃ oramattakaṃ silamattakaṃ yena puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya ?'

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> uppilāvit° throughout, but see 3. 23; and vilya in Burnouf, 'Lotus,' 308; and Morris in J. P. T. S. for 1887.

8.<sup>1</sup> “Pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo nibhita-dāṇḍo nibhita-sattho lajjī dayāpanno sabba-pāṇa-bhūta-hitānukampī viharatīti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo dinnādāyī dinna-pātikaṅkhī athenena suci-bhūtena attanā viharatīti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“Abrahmacariyaṃ<sup>1</sup> pahāya brahmacārī Samaṇo Gotamo ārā-cārī<sup>2</sup> virato methunā gāma-dhammā ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

9. “Musā-vādaṃ pahāya musā-vādā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo sacca-vādi sacca-sandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassāti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“Pisunā<sup>3</sup> vācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bheḍāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya. Iti bhinnānaṃ va sandhātā sahitānaṃ va anup-pādātā samaggārāmo samagga-rato samagga-nandī samagga-karaṇiṃ vācam bhāsītā ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“Pharusā- vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Yā sā vācā nelā<sup>4</sup> kaṇṇa-sukkhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṃ-gaṃ porī bahujaṇā-kantā bahujaṇa-manāpā tathā-rūpiṃ vācam bhāsītā ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo kāla-vādi bhūta-vādi attha-vādi dhamma-vādi vinaya-vādi nidhānavatiṃ vācam<sup>5</sup> bhāsītā kālana

<sup>1</sup> For §§ 8-11 compare M. i. pp. 179, 267.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> anācari (as in M. always).

<sup>3</sup> M. and Sum. p. 73, pisunaṃ; S<sup>d</sup> pisunaṃ; A. iii. 61. 2. pisunā; S<sup>cm</sup> pisunā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Sum. and M. all nelā, S<sup>cd</sup> and Gr nelā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Gr vācam (three times).

sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatīṃ attha-saṃhitā ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

10. “Bijagāma-bhūtagāma-samārambhā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Eka-bhattiko Samaṇo Gotamo rattūparato, vikāla-bhojanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Nacca-gita-vādita-visūka-dassanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Mālā-gandha-vilepana-dhāraṇa-mañḍana-vibhūṣana-tṭhānā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Uccāsayaṇa-mahāsayaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Jātarūpa-rajata-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Āmaka-dhañña-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Āmaka-mañsa-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Itthi-kumārīka-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Dāsi-dāsa-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Aj-eḷaka-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Kukkuṭa-sūkara-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Hatthi-gavāssa-vaḷavā-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Khetta-vatthu-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Dūteyya-pahīṇa<sup>1</sup> -gaman-ānuyogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Kaya-vikkayā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Tulākūṭa-kaṇṣakūṭa-mānakūṭā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Ukkotana-vañcana-nikatisāci-yogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Chedana-vadha-bandhana<sup>2</sup>-viparāmosa-ālopa-sahasākārā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

Cūla-Sīlaṃ niṭṭhitam.

11. “Yathā va pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sad-dhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ bijagāma-bhūtagāma-samārambhaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathidaṃ mūla-bijaṃ khanda-bijaṃ phalu-bijaṃ agga-bhijaṃ bija-bijaṃ eva pañcamam — iti evarūpā bijagāma-bhūtagāma-samārambhā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>t</sup> pahīṇa: see § 19.

<sup>2</sup> So SS D<sup>s</sup> and Gr: B<sup>p</sup> and Sum. bandha.



12. “‘Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ sannidhi-kāra-paribhogam anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam anna-sannidhiṃ pāna-sannidhiṃ vattha-sannidhiṃ yāna-sannidhiṃ sayana-sannidhiṃ gandha-sannidhiṃ āmisa-sannidhiṃ—iti vā iti evarūpā sannidhi-kāra-paribhogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgataṃ vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

13. “‘Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ visūka-dassanaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam naccam gītaṃ vāditaṃ pekkham akkhānaṃ paṇissaraṃ vetalaṃ kumbhatthūnaṃ Sobha-nagaraṃ <sup>1</sup> caṇḍalaṃ vaṇsam dhopanaṃ <sup>2</sup> hatthi-yuddham assa-yuddham mahisa-yuddham usabha-yuddham aja-yuddham meṇḍaka <sup>3</sup> -yuddham kukkuṭa-yuddham vattaka <sup>4</sup> -yuddham daṇḍa-yuddham muṭṭhi-yuddham nibbuddham uyyodhikaṃ balaggaṃ senā-byūhaṃ anika-dassanaṃ—iti vā iti evarūpā visūka-dassanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgataṃ vaṇṇam vadamāno vadeyya.

14. “‘Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ jūta-pamāda-tṭhānānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdam <sup>5</sup> aṭṭha-padam dasa-padam ākāsaṃ parihāra-pathaṃ santikaṃ khalikaṃ <sup>6</sup> ghaṭikaṃ salāka-hatthaṃ <sup>7</sup> akkhaṃ paṇḍacīraṃ vaṇkakaṃ mokkhaṇikaṃ ciṅgulikaṃ pattāḥhakaṃ rathakaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>cm</sup> and Sum. ; S<sup>d</sup> sobhana-kārakam ; S<sup>t</sup> sobhanakarakam ; D<sup>s</sup> sobhanagaranam ; B<sup>p</sup> sobhanakam. Weber in ‘Indische Studien,’ ii. 38, quotes from a commentary on Śaṭarudriya, ‘Sobha iti gandharva-nagaraṃ ;’ B.R. give Saubha, ‘a mythical city hanging in the air.’

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>dm</sup> D<sup>s</sup> B<sup>p</sup> dhovanaṃ. S<sup>ct</sup> and Sum. dhop<sup>o</sup> (See J. ii. p. 117 and iv. p. 390).

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> D<sup>s</sup> B<sup>p</sup> meṇḍa-. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>edm</sup> Gr vaddhaka. See § 22.

<sup>5</sup> This list of games recurs in CV. i. 13. 2.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> and Gr balikam.

<sup>7</sup> On Śalākā in gambling, see Pāṇini ii. 1. 10.

dhanukaṃ akkharikaṃ manesikaṃ yathā-vajjaṃ—iti vā iti evarūpā jūta-pamāda-tṭhānānuyogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

15. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ uccāsayana-mahāsayanāni anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdaṃ<sup>1</sup> āsandiṃ pallaṅkaṃ gonakaṃ cittaṃ paṭikaṃ paṭalikaṃ tūlikaṃ vikatikaṃ udda-lomiṃ ekanta-lomiṃ kaṭṭhissaṃ koseyyaṃ kuttakaṃ hatthaththaraṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajina-ppaveṇiṃ kadali-miga-pavara-paccattharaṇaṃ sa-uttara-cchadaṃ ubhato-lohitakūpadhānaṃ—iti vā iti evarūpā uccāsayana-mahāsayanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

16. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ maṇḍana-vibhūsana-tṭhānānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdaṃ uccādanāṃ parimaddanaṃ nahāpanaṃ sambāhanaṃ ādasaṃ añjanaṃ mālā-vilepanaṃ<sup>2</sup> mukkhā-cuṇṇakaṃ mukkhālepanaṃ hattha-bandhaṃ sikhā-bandhaṃ daṇḍakaṃ nālikaṃ khaggaṃ chattaṃ citrupāhanaṃ uṇhisam maṇiṃ valā-vijaniṃ odātāni vatthāni dīgha-dasāni—iti vā iti evarūpā maṇḍana-vibhūsana-tṭhānānuyogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

17. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ tiracchāna-kathaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathīdaṃ<sup>3</sup> rājakaṃ cora-kathaṃ mahāmatta-kathaṃ senā-kathaṃ bhaya-kathaṃ yuddha-kathaṃ anna-kathaṃ pāna-kathaṃ vattha-kathaṃ sayana-kathaṃ mālā-kathaṃ gandha-kathaṃ ṇāti-kathaṃ yāna-kathaṃ gāma-kathaṃ nigama-kathaṃ nagara-kathaṃ janapada-kathaṃ itthi-kathaṃ

<sup>1</sup> This list recurs at A. iii. 63. 3 (cp. iii. 34), MV. v. 10. 4, and CV. vi. 8. 1. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>cat</sup> B<sup>p</sup> mālā-gandha-vil°.

<sup>3</sup> This list of foolish talks recurs at MV. v. 6. 3; D. ix. 3.

[purisa-katham] sūra-katham visikhā-katham kumbatthā-na-katham pubba-peta-katham nānatta-katham lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ itibhavābhava-katham—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-kathāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

18. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ viggāhika-katham anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathidaṃ: ‘Na tvam imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāmi, kiṃ tvam imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānissasi?—Micchā-paṭipanno tvam asi, ahaṃ asmi sammā-paṭipanno—Sāhitam me, asahitaṃ te—Pure vacaṇiyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacaṇiyaṃ pure avaca—Avaciṇṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> te viparāvattaṃ—Aropito te vādo, niggahito<sup>2</sup> ’si<sup>2</sup>—Cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbethehi vā sace pahosīti<sup>3</sup>—iti vā iti evarūpāya viggāhika-kathāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

19. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ dūteyya-pahīṇa-gamanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti—seyyathidaṃ raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ khattiyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ gahapatikānaṃ kumārānaṃ—‘Idha gaccha, amutrāgaccha, idaṃ hara, amutra idaṃ āharāti<sup>4</sup>—iti vā iti evarūpā dūteyya-pahīṇa<sup>3</sup> -gamanānuyogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

20. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te kuhakā ca honti lapakā ca nemittikā ca nippesikā<sup>4</sup> ca lābhena ca lābhaṃ nigimsitāro—iti<sup>5</sup> evarūpā kuhana-japanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

Majjhima-Silam nitthitaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> So SS; D<sup>s</sup> B<sup>p</sup> adhiciṇṇaṃ; Sum. āciṇṇaṃ. (See M. I. 372.)

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> niggahito tvam asi. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>cdt</sup> twice pahīṇa. But see § 10.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>t</sup> nippesikā; B<sup>p</sup> nibbesikā.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>cdm</sup> D<sup>s</sup> (as in § 11); B<sup>p</sup> Gr add vā iti.

21. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā teevarūpaya tiracchāna-vijjāyamicchājivena jivikaṃ<sup>1</sup> kappenti—seyyathīdaṃ aṅgaṃ nimittaṃ uppādaṃ<sup>2</sup> supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ mūsikācchinnāṃ aggi-homaṃ dabbi-homaṃ thusa-homaṃ<sup>3</sup> kana-homaṃ taṇḍula-homaṃ sappi-homaṃ tela-homaṃ mukha-homaṃ lohita-homaṃ aṅga-vijjā vatthu-vijjā khatta<sup>3</sup> -vijjā siva-vijjā bhūta-vijjā bhūri-vijjā ahi-vijjā visa-vijjā vicchika-vijjā mūsika-vijjā sakuna-vijjā vāyasa-vijjā pakkajjhānaṃ sara-parittānaṃ miga-cakkaṃ—iti vā iti evarūpaya tiracchāna-vijjāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

22. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaya tiracchāna-vijjāyamicchājivena jivikaṃ kappenti—seyyathīdaṃ maṇi-lakkhaṇaṃ daṇḍa-lakkhaṇaṃ vattha-lakkhaṇaṃ asi-lakkhaṇaṃ usu-lakkhaṇaṃ dhanu-lakkhaṇaṃ āyudha<sup>4</sup> -lakkhaṇaṃ itthi-lakkhaṇaṃ purisa-lakkhaṇaṃ kumāra-lakkhaṇaṃ kumāri-lakkhaṇaṃ dāsa-lakkhaṇaṃ dāsi-lakkhaṇaṃ hatthi-lakkhaṇaṃ assa-lakkhaṇaṃ mahisa-lakkhaṇaṃ usabha-lakkhaṇaṃ go-lakkhaṇaṃ aja-lakkhaṇaṃ meṇḍa-lakkhaṇaṃ kukkuṭa-lakkhaṇaṃ vattaka<sup>5</sup> -lakkhaṇaṃ godhā-lakkhaṇaṃ kaṇṇikā-lakkhaṇaṃ kacchapa-lakkhaṇaṃ miga-lakkhaṇaṃ—iti vā iti evarūpaya tiracchāna-vijjāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

23. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaya tiracchāna-vijjāyamicchājivena jivikaṃ kappenti—seyyathīdaṃ<sup>6</sup> Raññaṃ niyyānaṃ bhavissati, raññaṃ aniyānaṃ bhavissati—Abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ upayānaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhavissati, bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ apayānaṃ bhavissati—Bāhirānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Gr jivitaṃ, throughout.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Gr uppātaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> So SS here and in Sum.; BB khetta. (See iv. 2 and Ud. iii. 9.)

<sup>4</sup> D<sup>s</sup> and Sum. āyudha.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> vaddhaka. See § 14.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> D<sup>s</sup> upāyānaṃ; B<sup>p</sup> upayānaṃ.

raññaṃ upayānaṃ bhavissati, abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ apayānaṃ bhavissati—Abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ jayo bhavissati, bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ parājayo bhavissati—Bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ jayo bhavissati, abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ parājayo bhavissati—Iti imassa jayo bhavissati, imassa parājayo bhavissati’—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjāno Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

24. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā to evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivena jivikaṃ kappenti—seyyathidam ‘Canda-ggāho bhavissati, suriya<sup>1</sup> -ggāho bhavissati, nakkhatta-ggāho bhavissati. Candima-suriyānaṃ patha-gamaṇaṃ bhavissati, candima-suriyānaṃ uppatha<sup>2</sup> -gamaṇaṃ bhavissati, nakkhattānaṃ patha-gamaṇaṃ bhavissati, nakkhattānaṃ uppatha-gamaṇaṃ bhavissati. Ukkā-pāto bhavissati. Disā-dāho bhavissati. Bhūmi-cālo bhavissati. Deva-dundubhi<sup>3</sup> bhavissati. Candima-suriya-nakkhattānaṃ uggamaṇaṃ ogamaṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> saṃkilesaṃ<sup>5</sup> vodānaṃ bhavissati. Evaṃ-vipāko canda-ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko suriya-ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhatta-ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko candima-suriyānaṃ patha-gamaṇaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko candima-suriyānaṃ uppatha-gamaṇaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhattānaṃ patha-gamaṇaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhattānaṃ uppatha-gamaṇaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko ukkāpāto bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko disā-dāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko bhūmi-cālo bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko deva-dundubhi bhavissati, evaṃ-vipākaṃ candima-suriya-nakkhattānaṃ uggamaṇaṃ ogamaṇaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ bhavissati’—iti

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> suriya- (throughout).

<sup>2</sup> Sum. omits; B<sup>p</sup> upatha (twice).

<sup>3</sup> BB and Gr dudrabhi (twice).

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> oggamaṇaṃ (twice) and so Gr below. Here Gr okk°.

<sup>5</sup> Sum. saṃkilesa: S° °lesā: S<sup>dim</sup> D<sup>s</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °lesam here, and S<sup>p</sup> B<sup>p</sup> below sakilesam.

vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

25. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brahmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivena jivikaṃ kappenti—seyyathīdaṃ: ‘Subbutthikā’<sup>1</sup> bhavissati, dubbutthikā bhavissati, subhikkhaṃ bhavissati, dubbhikkhaṃ bhavissati, khemaṃ bhavissati, bhayaṃ bhavissati, rogo bhavissati, ārogyaṃ bhavissati,’ muddā, gaṇaṇā, saṃkhānaṃ,<sup>2</sup> kāveyyaṃ, lokāyataṃ<sup>3</sup>—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

26. “Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brahmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivena jivikaṃ kappenti — seyyathīdaṃ āvāhanaṃ vivāhanaṃ saṃvadanāṃ<sup>4</sup> vivadanāṃ saṃkīraṇaṃ vikīraṇaṃ subhaga-karaṇaṃ dubbhaga-karaṇaṃ viruddha-gabbha-karaṇaṃ jivhā-nittaddanaṃ<sup>5</sup> hanu-saṃhananaṃ hatthābhijappanaṃ kaṇṇa-jappanaṃ ādasa-paṇhaṃ kumārī-paṇhaṃ deva-paṇhaṃ ādiccupatthānaṃ Mahat-upatthānaṃ abbhujjalanaṃ Sir’-avhāyanaṃ<sup>6</sup>—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

<sup>1</sup> D<sup>s</sup> subbutthikam; S<sup>cm</sup> suvyutthikā. At D. ii. 60 S<sup>d</sup> subbutthikam; S<sup>e</sup> sabbutthikā; S<sup>t</sup> subbutthikam; B<sup>p</sup> suvyutthikam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> saṃghānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Gr (and S<sup>d</sup> at D. ii. 60) lokāyatanaṃ. But see C. 5. 31. 2, A. 3. 58. 1, Mil. 1, Div. 630, 633 and Saddh. P. xiii. (Kern, p. 263).

<sup>4</sup> So SS B<sup>p</sup> saṃvaraṇaṃ vivaraṇaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> So SS B<sup>p</sup> nibaddhanaṃ (Gr here and B<sup>p</sup> at D. ii. 61 nibhandhanaṃ).

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>dm</sup>; S<sup>t</sup> and L<sup>t</sup> Siravhaya<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>e</sup> Siravhānaṃ; B<sup>p</sup> Sirivhāyanaṃ and Sum. Sirivhāyanaṃ (In D. ii. 61 S<sup>dt</sup> B<sup>p</sup> as here, but S<sup>e</sup> Siravhāyanaṃ). Avhāyana occurs below at Tevijja Sutta 24.

27. “‘Yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā - deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivena jivikaṃ kappenti—sey-yathidam santi-kammaṃ papidhi-kammaṃ bhūri-kammaṃ <sup>1</sup> vassa <sup>2</sup> -kammaṃ vossa-kammaṃ vatthu-kammaṃ vatthu-parikiraṇaṃ <sup>3</sup> ācamaṇaṃ nahāpanaṃ juhanaṃ vamaṇaṃ virecanaṃ uddha-virecanaṃ adhe-virecanaṃ sīsa-virecanaṃ kaṇṇa-telaṃ netta-tappaṇaṃ natthu-kammaṃ añjanaṃ paccañjanaṃ sālākiyaṃ sallakattikaṃ dāraka-tikicchā mūla-bhesajjānaṃ anuppādānaṃ osadhiṇaṃ paṭimokkho—iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti.” Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

‘Idaṃ kho taṃ bhikkhave appamattakaṃ oramattakaṃ silamattakaṃ yena puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

Mahā-Silaṃ nīṭṭhitaṃ.

28. ‘Atthi bhikkhave aññ’ eva dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā, ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

‘Katame ca pana te bhikkhave dhammā gambhīrā dud-dasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā, ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā - bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ ?

29. ‘Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino, pubbantaṃ ārabha aneka-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> (*here and in D. ii. 62*) inserts bhūta-kammaṃ (? *from* § 21) and SS at D. ii. 62, insert bhūti-kammaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> SS vassa . . . vossa ; B<sup>p</sup> vaya . . . voya ; Gr vaya . . . vaya (!)

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>cm</sup> (*and SS in D. ii. 62*) paṭi° ; S<sup>at</sup> D<sup>s</sup> Sum. and B<sup>p</sup> pari°.

vihitāni adhivutti-padāni<sup>1</sup> abhivadanti atthādasahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabha pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānudittthino pubbantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti atthādasahi vatthūhi?

30. 'Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā, sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī catūhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabha sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi?

31. 'Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathārūpam ceto-samādhiṃ plusati yathā samāhite citte<sup>2</sup> aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathādaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo visatiṃ<sup>3</sup> pi jātiyo tiṃsaṃ<sup>3</sup> pi jātiyo cattariṣaṃ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jāti-sataṃ pi jāti-sahassaṃ pi jāti-sata-sahassaṃ pi<sup>4</sup> anekāni pi jāti-satāni anekāni pi jāti-sahassāni anekāni pi jāti-sata-sahassāni.<sup>4</sup> "Amutrāsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādiṃ.<sup>5</sup> Tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūppaṇno"<sup>6</sup> ti iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Gr adhimutta-. See below 2. 37 and 3. 27.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> here, but not below, in this §, inserts parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese (which, with other words, occur in the parallel texts). <sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> visati, tiṃsa.

<sup>4</sup> The parallel texts here have different words. See D. ii. 93; M. i. p. 182; A. iii. 59, 100; S. V. Pār. i. 1. 6.

<sup>5</sup> SS perhaps uppādiṃ; B<sup>p</sup> and Gr udapādi (here and in D. ii. 93) Old. loc. cit. udapādiṃ. And so Trenckner M. I. 22, 35, but uppādiṃ at pp. 182, etc.

<sup>6</sup> Old. loc. cit. idh' uppaṇno; B<sup>p</sup> here = SS.



nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evaṃ āha : “ Sassato attā ca loko ca vañho <sup>1</sup> kūṭattho <sup>2</sup> esikatthāyitthito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassati-samaṃ. Tam kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā manasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusāmi yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi — seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ . . . pe . . . anekāni pi jāti-sata-sahassāni. Amutrāsim evaṃ-nāmo . . . pe . . . idhūpapanno ti <sup>3</sup> iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Iminā p’aham <sup>4</sup> etaṃ <sup>4</sup> jānāmi : yathā sassato attā ca <sup>5</sup> loko ca vañho kūṭattho esikatthāyitthito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassati-samaṃ ti.”

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam thānaṃ yam āgamaṃ yam ārabha ekacce samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī.

32. Dutīye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim ārabha kim āgamaṃ sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī?

‘Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi saṃvatta-vivattaṃ dve pi saṃvatta-vivattāni tīni pi saṃvatta-vivattāni cattāri pi saṃvatta-vivattāni pañca pi saṃvatta-vivattāni dasa pi saṃvatta-vivattāni. “ Amutrāsim evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vanno evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-

<sup>1</sup> SS *always* m (not ñ); B<sup>p</sup> (*twice*) vañco.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>m</sup>. All other MSS. kūṭa, twice, and so also in Sum., in D. ii. 26 (where all these words recur), and in Abh. 107.

<sup>3</sup> All MSS. ti here and in §§ 32, 33.

<sup>4</sup> So SS below i. 2, 17, 18, etc. B<sup>p</sup> Imināmaham. Here Sum. appears to read iminā p’aham evaṃ, in §§ 32, 33, B<sup>p</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> have imināham etaṃ, but S<sup>m</sup> iminā p’aham evaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Gr omits, but not in §§ 32, 33.

sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādim. Tatrapāsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vanno evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ- sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno” ti iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evaṃ āha: “Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassata-samaṃ. Tam kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusāmi yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi—seyyathidaṃ ekam pi . . . pe . . . dasa pi saṃvatta-vivattāni. Amutrāsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo . . . pe . . . idhūpapanno ti iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Iminā p’ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi: yathā sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassata-samaṃ ti.”

‘Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ thānaṃ yam āgamaṃ yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī.

33. ‘Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim, āgamaṃ kim ārabha sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī?

‘Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāraṃ anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati — seyyathidaṃ dasa pi saṃvatta-vivattāni vīsatiṃ pi saṃvatta-vivattāni tiṃsaṃ pi saṃvatta-vivattāni cattārisaṃ pi saṃvatta-vivattāni. “Amutrāsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vanno evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādim. Tatrapāsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vanno evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno” ti iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evaṃ āha: “Sassato attā ca

loko ca vañjho kūtattṭho esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassati-samaṃ. Tam kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phu-sāmi yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi—seyyathidaṃ dasa pi saṃvatta-vivattāni . . . pe . . . cattārisaṃ pi saṃvatta-vivattāni. Amutrāsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo . . . pe . . . 'lūpapanno ti iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Imi-nā p'ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi: yathā sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūtattṭho esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassati-samaṃ ti."

'Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamaṃ yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādū sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti.

34. 'Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamaṃ kim ārabha sassatā-vādū sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti?

'Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takki hoti vimaṇsi. So takka-pariyāhataṃ vimaṇsānucaritaṃ sayam-paṭibhānaṃ evaṃ āha: "Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūtattṭho esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassati-samaṃ ti."

'Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamaṃ yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādū sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti.

35. 'Ime kho te bhikkhave samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādū sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sassata-vādū sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh' eva catuhi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

36. 'Tayidaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime ditṭhiṭṭhānā<sup>1</sup> evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Gr ditṭhiṭṭhānaṃ.

na parāmasati, aparāmasato <sup>1</sup> c'assa paccattam yeva nibbuti vidadā, <sup>2</sup> vedanānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ <sup>3</sup> ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathā-bhūtaṇ veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

37. 'Ime kho te bhikkhave dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkāvacarā nipunā paṇḍita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pave-deti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṇ vaṇṇaṇ sammā vada-mānā vadeyyuṇ.

Paṭhama-bhāṇavāram.

2. 1. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā, ekaccaṇ sassatam ekaccaṇ asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabha ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṇ sassatam ekaccaṇ asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi ?

2. 'Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṇ kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena ayaṇ loko saṃvattati. Saṃvattamāno loko yebhuyyena sattā Ābhassara-saṃvattanikā honti. Te tattha honti manomayā pīti-bhakkhā sayam <sup>4</sup> pabbhā antalikkha-carā subhaṭṭhāyino, ciraṇ dighaṇ addhānaṇ tiṭṭhanti.

3. 'Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṇ kadāci karahaci dighassa adhuno accayena ayaṇ loko vivattati. Vivattamāne loka suññaṇ Brahma-vimānaṇ pātu-bhavati. Ath' aññataro satto āyukkhayā vā puññakkhayā vā Ābhassara-kāyā cavitvā suññaṇ Brahma-vimānaṇ upapajjati. So tattha hoti manomayo pīti-bhakkho sayam-pabho antalikkha-carā subhaṭṭhāyī, ciraṇ dighaṇ addhānaṇ tiṭṭhati.

4. 'Tassa tattha ekakassa <sup>5</sup> digha-rattaṇ nibbusitattā anabhirati paritassanā uppajjati : "Aho vata aññe pi sattā itthattaṇ āgaccheyyur" ti. Atha aññatare pi sattā āyuk-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> evam ap<sup>o</sup> (SS Sum. omit).

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> add yeva, but omit it at 2. 15 and 3. 30.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Gr atthaṅg<sup>o</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> sayam. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>o</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ekassa.

khayā vā puññakkhayā vā Ābhassara<sup>1</sup>-kāyā cavitvā Brahma-vimānaṃ upapajjanti tassa sattassa saṃvāyakaṃ. Te pi tattha honti manomayā pīti-bhakkhā sayāma-pabbhā antalik-khacārā subhaṭṭhāyino, cīraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti.

5. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, yo so satto paṭhamāṃ upaṇṇaṃ tassa evaṃ hoti: "Ahaṃ asmi Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññad-atthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmitā<sup>2</sup> setṭho sañjitā<sup>2</sup> vasi pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ. Mayā ime sattā nimmitā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Māmaṃ hi pubbe etad ahoṣi: 'Aho vata aññe pi sattā itthattaṃ āgaccheyyun' ti. Iti māmaṃ ca mano-paṇidhi, ime ca sattā itthattaṃ āgata" ti. Ye pi te sattā pacchā upaṇṇā tesāṃ pi evaṃ hoti: "Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññad-atthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmitā setṭho sañjitā vasi pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ. Iminā mayaṃ bhotā Brahmaṇā nimmitā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imaṃ mayaṃ hi addasāma idha paṭhamāṃ upaṇṇaṃ, mayaṃ pana amhā pacchā upaṇṇā ti."

6. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, yo so satto paṭhamāṃ upaṇṇaṃ so dīghāyukataro ca hoti vaṇṇavāntataro ca mahesakkhataro ca. Ye pana te sattā pacchā upaṇṇā te appāyukatarā ca honti dubbhāṇatarā ca appesakkhatarā ca. Thaṇaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati. Itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya padhānaṃ anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādaṃ anvāya sammāmanasi-kāraṃ anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte taṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati, tato paraṃ nānussarati. So evaṃ āha: "Yo kho so bhavaṃ Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññad-atthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmitā setṭho sañjitā vasi pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ yena mayaṃ bhotā Brahmaṇā nimmitā, so nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāma-dhammo sassatisamaṃ tath' eva thaṇassati. Ye pana mayaṃ ahumba tena

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Ābhassarā. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> (thrice) Nimmitā, Sañjitā. See xi. 80.

Brahmunā nimmitā te mayam aniccā addhuvā<sup>1</sup> appāyukā cavana-dhammā itthattam āgatā ti."

'Idam, bhikkhave, paṭhamam tñanam yam āgamma yam ārabba eke samaṇa-brahmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti.

7. 'Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brahmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabba ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti?

'Santi, bhikkhave, Khiḍḍā-padosikā<sup>2</sup> nāma devā. Te ativelam hassa-khiḍḍā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharanti. Tesam ativelam hassa-khiḍḍā-rati-dhamma-samāpannānam viharatam sati mussati,<sup>3</sup> satiyā<sup>4</sup> sammosā te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti.

8. 'Tñanam kho pan'etam, bhikkhave, vijjati yam aññataro sutto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattam āgacchati, itthattam āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appanādam anvāya sammāmanasi-kāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte tam pubbe nivāsam anussarati, tato param nānussarati.

9. 'So evam āha: "Ye kho te bhonto devā na Khiḍḍā-padosikā te na ativelam hassa-khiḍḍā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharanti. Tesam na ativelam hassa-khiḍḍā-rati-dhamma-samāpannānam viharatam sati na mussati, satiyā asammosā te devā tamhā kāyā na cavanti, niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāma-dhammā sassati-samam tath' eva

<sup>1</sup> S° B<sup>p</sup> adhuvā. See Vim. 50, 23; J. i. 393, 3.

<sup>2</sup> S° here pādus°, below twice pados°; S<sup>a</sup> thrice padus° S<sup>t</sup> thrice padūs°; B<sup>p</sup> first padūs°, then twice pados°; Gr first padus°, then twice pados°; Sum. pados°, but gives v.l. padus°. All MSS. pados° in § 10.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>a</sup> mossati; Gr B<sup>p</sup> (and S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Gr twice below) sammussati.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>a</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Gr, and all MSS. twice in § 9. Here S<sup>em</sup> and Sum. sati.

ṭhassanti. Ye pana mayaṃ ahuma Khiddā-padosikā te mayaṃ ativeლაṃ hassa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharimha. Tesaṃ no ativeლაṃ hassa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannānaṃ viharataṃ sati mussati, satiyā sammosā eva mayaṃ tamhā kāyā cutā aniccā addhuvā appāyukā cavana-dhammā itthattaṃ āgatā ti.”

‘Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ yaṃ āgama yaṃ ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti.

10. ‘Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabha ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti ?

‘Santi, bhikkhave, Mano-padosikā nāma devā. Te ativeლაṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyanti. Te ativeლაṃ aññaṃ upanijjhāyanta aññamaññaṃhi cittaṇi padū senti.<sup>1</sup> Te aññamaññaṃhi<sup>2</sup> padutṭha-cittā kilanta-kāyā kilanta-cittā. Te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti.

11. ‘Ṭhānaṃ kho paṇ'etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati, itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasma anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasma anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappaṃ anvāya padhānaṃ anvāya anuyogaṃ anvāya appamādaṃ anvāya sammā-manasikāraṃ anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte taṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati, tato paraṃ nānussarati.

12. ‘So evaṃ āha : “Ye kho te bhonto devā na Mano-padosikā te na ativeლაṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyanti. Te na ativeლაṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyanta aññamaññaṃhi cittaṇi nappadū senti. Te aññamaññaṃhi apadutṭha-cittā akilanta-kāyā akilanta-cittā. Te devā tamhā kāyā na cavanti, niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāma-dhammā sassati-śamaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pados° here and the third time, second time padus°.

<sup>2</sup> All MSS. aññaṃ-aññaṃ first time, and -aññaṃhi third time. Second time only B<sup>p</sup> -aññaṃ (S<sup>d</sup> -aññaṃ pi ; S<sup>e</sup> Gr -aññaṃhi).

tath'eva ṭhassanti. Ye pana mayam abumha Mano-padosikā te mayam ativelam aññamaññam upanijjhāyimha.<sup>1</sup> Te mayam ativelam aññamaññam upanijjhāyantā aññamaññamhi cittāni padūsimha. Te mayam aññamaññamhi paduṭṭha-cittā kilanta-kāyā kilanta-cittā eva. Mayam tamhā kāyā cutā aniccā addhuvā appāyukā cavana-dhammā ittbhattam āgatā ti."

'Idam, bhikkhave, tatiyam ṭhānam yam āgama yam ārabba eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti.

18. 'Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabba ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti ?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takki hoti vimaṇsī. <sup>2</sup> So takka-pariyāhatam vimaṇsānucaritam sayam-patibhānam evam āha: "Yaṃ kho idam vuccati cakkhur ti pi sotā ti pi ghāna ti pi jivhā ti pi kāyo ti pi ayaṃ attā aniccō addhuvo asassato vipariṇāma-dhammo. Yaṃ ca kho idam vuccati citta ti vā mano ti vā viññāna ti vā ayaṃ attā nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāma-dhammo sassati-samaṇ tath'eva ṭhassatīti."

'Idam, bhikkhave, catuttham ṭhānam yam āgama yam ārabba eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti.

14. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccam sassatam ekaccam asassatam attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh' eva catuhi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n' atthi ito bahiddhā.

15. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime



diṭṭhitthānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti.” Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritarāṇi pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanāṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c’ assa paccattam yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca attthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

‘Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhirā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇī’ atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayāṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

16. ‘Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā, antānantāṃ lokassa paññāpenti catūhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabha antānantikā antānantāṃ lokaṃ paññāpenti catūhi vatthūhi ?

17. ‘Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasi-kāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ plusati yathā samāhite citte anta-saṇṇi lokasmiṃ viharati. So evam āha : “Antavā ayaṃ loko parivaṭumo. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Ahaṃ hi ātappam anvāya . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ plusāmi yathā samāhite citte anta-saṇṇi lokasmiṃ viharāmi. Imināpāhaṃ<sup>2</sup> etaṃ jānāmi : yathā antavā ayaṃ loko parivaṭumo ti.”

‘Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamāṃ tṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantāṃ lokassa paññāpenti.

18. ‘Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabha antānantikā antānantāṃ lokassa paññāpenti ?

‘Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasi-kāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So SS B<sup>p</sup> repeats.    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>p</sup> imināmāhaṃ (see i. 2. 31).

ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte ananta-saññī lokasmim viharati. So evam āha: “Ananto ayaṃ loko apariyanto. Ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: ‘Antavā ayaṃ loko parivaṭumo’ ti tesam musā. Ananto ayaṃ loko apariyanto. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusāmi yathā samāhite citte ananta-saññī lokasmim viharāmi. Imināpāhaṃ etaṃ jānāmi: yathā ananto ayaṃ loko apariyanto ti.”

‘Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ tṭhānaṃ yam āgamaṃ yam ārabbhā eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpentī.

19. ‘Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamaṃ kim ārabbhā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpentī?

‘Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasi-kāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte uddham-adho anta-saññī lokasmim viharati, tiriyaṃ ananta-saññī. So evam āha: “Antavā ca ayaṃ loko ananto ca. Ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: ‘Antavā ayaṃ loko parivaṭumo’ ti tesam musā. Ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: ‘Ananto ayaṃ loko apariyanto’ ti tesam pi musā. Antavā ca ayaṃ loko ananto ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusāmi yathā samāhite citte uddham-adho anta-saññī lokasmim viharāmi, tiriyaṃ ananta-saññī. Iminā paḥaṃ etaṃ jānāmi: yathā antavā ca ayaṃ loko ananto cāti.”

‘Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ tṭhānaṃ yam āgamaṃ yam ārabbhā eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpentī.

20. ‘Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamaṃ kim ārabbhā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpentī?

‘Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takkī hoti vimaṇsī. So takka-pariyāhataṃ vimaṇsānucaritaṃ sayam-paṭibhānaṃ evam āha: “N’ evāyaṃ loko antavā na panānanto. Ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: ‘Antavā ayaṃ loko parivaṭumo’ ti tesam musā. Ye pi te samaṇa-

brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu : ‘ Ananto ayaṃ loko apariyanto ’  
ti tesam pi musā. Ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ  
āhaṃsu : ‘ Antavā ca ayaṃ loko ananto cāti ’ tesam pi  
musā. N’ evāyaṃ loko antavā na paṇānanto ti.”

‘ Idam, bhikkhave, catuttham ṭhānam yam āgama yam  
ārabbha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam  
lokassa paññāpenti.

21. ‘ Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānan-  
tikā antānantam lokassa paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi. Ye  
hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā antānantikā  
antānantam lokassa paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh’ eva catuhi  
vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n’ atthi ito bahiddhā.

22. ‘ Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti : “ Ime  
ditthiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-paramatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā  
bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti.” Tañ ca Tathāgato  
pajānāti, tato ca uttaritarāṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānaṃ  
na parāmasati, aparāmasato c’ assa paccattam yeva nib-  
buti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assā-  
dañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā  
anupadā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

‘ Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gaṇḍhīrā duddasā  
duranubodhā santā paṇita atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-  
vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā  
pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ  
sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

23. ‘ Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-  
vikkhepikā, tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vacā-  
vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi. Te  
ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabba  
amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā  
vacā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthū-  
hi ?

24. ‘ Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā  
idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāti, idaṃ akusalan  
ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tassa evaṃ hoti : “ Ahaṃ  
kho idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi, idaṃ

akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi. Ahañ c'eva kho pana idam kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto,<sup>1</sup> idam akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idam kusalan ti vā vyākareyyam idam akusalan ti vā vyākareyyam<sup>2</sup>, tattha me assa chando vā rāgo vā doso vā patigho vā. Yattha me assa chando vā rāgo vā doso vā patigho vā tam mam' assa musā.<sup>3</sup> Yam mam' assa musā so mam' assa vighāto. Yo mam' assa vighāto so mam' assa antarāyo ti." Iti so musā-vāda-bhaya musā-vāda-parijegucchā<sup>3</sup> n' ev' idam kusalan ti vyākaroṭi, na pana idam akusalan ti vyākaroṭi, tattha tattha pañham puttḥo samāno vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarā-vikkhepaṃ: "Evam<sup>4</sup> pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no ti."

'Idam, bhikkhave, paṭhamam tṭhanam yam āgama yam ārabba eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha pañham puttḥa samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ.

25. 'Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabba amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puttḥa samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā idam kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāti, idam akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tassa evam hoti: "Aham kho idam kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi, idam akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi. Ahañ c'eva kho pana idam kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idam akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idam kusalan ti vā vyākareyyam idam akusalan ti vā vyākareyyam, tattha me assa chando vā rāgo vā doso vā patigho vā. Yattha me assa chando vā rāgo vā doso vā patigho vā tam mam' assa upādānam. Yam mam' assa upādānam, so mam' assa vighāto. Yo mam' assa vighāto so mam' assa antarāyo ti."

<sup>1</sup> See nappajānanto, but below §§ 25, 26, appo.

<sup>2,3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> omits. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> parijigucchā; Gr parijigucchāne'v'.

<sup>4</sup> So Sum. and SS; B<sup>p</sup> evan ti.

Iti so upādāna-bhayā upādāna-parijegucchā n' ev' idaṃ kusalan ti vyākaroṭi na pana idaṃ akusalan ti vyākaroṭi, tattha tattha pañham puttḥo samāno vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarā-vikkhepaṃ : “Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no ti.”

‘Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ tṭhānaṃ yam āgama yam ārabba eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puttḥa samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ.

26. ‘Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kiṃ āgama kim ārabba amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañham puttḥa samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ ?

‘Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānati, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tassa evaṃ hoti : “Ahaṃ kho idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi. Ahañ c’eva kho pana idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idaṃ kusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ idaṃ akusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ—santi hi kho pana samaṇa-brāhmaṇā paṇḍitā nipuṇā kata-parappavādā vāla-vedhī-rūpā vobhindantā<sup>1</sup> maññe caranti paññā-gatena diṭṭhi-gatāni—te maṃ tattha samanuyūñjeyyaṃ samanugāheyyaṃ samanubhāseyyaṃ. Ye maṃ tattha samanuyūñjeyyaṃ samanugāheyyaṃ samanubhāseyyaṃ tesāhaṃ na sampāyeyyaṃ. Yesāhaṃ na sampāyeyyaṃ so maṃ assa vighāto. Yo maṃ assa vighāto so maṃ assa antarāyo” ti. Iti so anuyoga-bhayā anuyoga-parijegucchā n’ev’ idaṃ kusalan ti vyākaroṭi, na pan’ idaṃ akusalan ti vyākaroṭi, tattha tattha pañham puttḥo samāno vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarā-vikkhepaṃ : “Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no ti.”

‘Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ tṭhānaṃ yam āgama yam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> te bhindantā. So also M. I. 176, 546.

ārabbha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ.

27. 'Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āganma kim ārabba amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ ?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā mando hoti momūho. So mandattā momūhattā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarā-vikkhepaṃ : " 'Atthi paro ' loko ? ' ti iti ce maṃ pucchasi, 'Atthi paro loko ' ti iti ce me assa, 'atthi paro loko ' ti iti te naṃ vyākareyyaṃ. Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no. 'N'atthi paro loko ? ' ti . . . pe . . . 'Atthi ca n'atthi ca paro loko ? N'ev' atthi na n'atthi paro loko ?—Atthi sattā opapātikā ? N'atthi sattā opapātikā ? Atthi ca n'atthi ca sattā opapātikā ? N'ev' atthi na n'atthi sattā opapātikā ?—Atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ? N'atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ? Atthi ca n'atthi ca sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ? N'ev' atthi na n'atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ?—Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ? Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ? Hoti ca na hoti ca Tathāgato param maraṇā ? N'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ? ' ti iti ce maṃ pucchasi, 'n'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ' ti iti ce me assa, 'n'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ' ti iti te naṃ vyākareyyaṃ. Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no ti."

'Idam, bhikkhave, catutthaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgama yam ārabba eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ.

28. Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>p</sup> para- *always*.

vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ, sabbe te imeh' eva catuhi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

29. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime ditṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisampanṇā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti vidiṭṭā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vādamaṇā vadeyyuṃ.

30. Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā,<sup>1</sup> adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī dvihi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamaṃ kim ārabba adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī?

31. 'Santi, bhikkhave, Asañña-sattā nāma devā, saññupādā ca pana te devā tanhā kāyā cavanti. Tānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati, itthattaṃ āgato samāno āgārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammāmanasi-kāraṃ anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phu-sati yathā samāhite citte saññupādā anussarati, tato

<sup>1</sup> At *Smp.* p. 312, Old. reads *samuppattikā* and gives from a *Dīgha MS.* a v. l. *ento* in a note.

param nānussarati. So evam āha : “ Adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko ca. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Ahaṃ hi pubbe nāho-sim, so'mhi etarahi ahutvā sattattāya <sup>1</sup> pariṇato <sup>2</sup> ti.”

‘Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamam ṭhānam yam āgama yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti.

32. Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabha adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti ?

‘Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takki hoti vimaṇsī. So takka-pariyāhataṃ vimaṇsānucaritaṃ sayam-paṭibhānam evam āha : “ Adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko cāti.”

‘Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyam ṭhānam yam āgama yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti.

33. Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti dvīhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannam attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh' eva dvīhi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

34. ‘Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti : “ Ime ditṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti.” Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattam yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānam samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupadā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

‘Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> santattāya ; Gr santatāya.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> parinato ; S<sup>t</sup> °nāto ; Gr °nāto. See ii. 20.



pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

47657

35. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantam ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni<sup>1</sup> abhivadanti aṭṭhādasahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbanta-kappikā pubbānudiṭṭhino pubbantam ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh' eva aṭṭhādasahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi iṭṭo bahiddhā.

36. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattam yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca āḍṇavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacehi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

37. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino, aparantaṃ ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārisāya vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabba aparanta-kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārisāya vatthūhi ?

38. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> adhimutti-padhāni twice, and so in 2. 37; B<sup>p</sup> adhimutta-padāni; See i. 1. 29; 2. 37; 3. 27.

āghatanikā<sup>1</sup> saññi-vādā, uddham āghatanā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī soḷasaḥi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgama kim ārabba uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī soḷasaḥi vatthūhi ?

“ Rūpi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā saññi ” ti naṃ paññāpentī. “ Arūpi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā sanni ” ti naṃ paññāpentī. “ Rūpi ca arūpi ca . . . pe . . . “ N’eva rūpi nārūpi . . . “ Antavā attā hoti . . . “ Anantavā . . . “ Antavā ca anantavā ca . . . “ N’ev’ antavā nānantavā<sup>2</sup> . . . “ Ekatta-saññi attā hoti . . . “ Nānatta-saññi . . . “ Paritta-saññi . . . “ Appamāna-saññi . . . “ Ekanta-sukkhī attā hoti . . . “ Ekanta-dukkhī . . . “ Sukha-dukkhī . . . “ Adukkham-asukkhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā saññi ” ti naṃ paññāpentī.

39. ‘ Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī soḷasaḥi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī, sabbe te imeh’ eva soḷasaḥi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n’atthi ito bahiddhā.

40. ‘ Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti : “ Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhāna evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti. ” Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato e’ assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupadā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

‘ Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā

<sup>1</sup> SS (and B<sup>p</sup> afterwards) ghāto. But see Sum. and compare MV. v. 1. 14 ; Th. i. 418, 711 ; Mil. 110.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>cdm</sup> nev’ antavā ca nānantavā ca.

pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā-vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

Dutiya-bhāṇavāraṃ.

3. 1. 'Santi, bhikkhave eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā<sup>1</sup> asaṇṇi-vādā, uddham āghatanā<sup>1</sup> asaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paṇṇāpenti atthahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabha uddham-āghatanikā asaṇṇi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paṇṇāpenti atthahi vatthūhi?

2. "Rūpi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā asaṇṇi" ti naṃ paṇṇāpenti. "Arūpi . . . pe . . . "Rūpi ca arūpi ca . . . "N'eva rūpi nārūpi . . . "Antavā ca . . . "Anantavā . . . "Antavā ca anantavā ca . . . "N'ev' antavā nānantavā attā hoti arogo param maraṇā asaṇṇi ti" naṃ paṇṇāpenti.

3. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā asaṇṇi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paṇṇāpenti atthahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddham-āghatanikā asaṇṇi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paṇṇāpenti, sabbe te imeh' eva atthahi vatthūhi ctesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

4. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime ditthiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupadā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Gr āghat°.

pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

5. ‘Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n’eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā, uddham āghatanā n’eva saññiṃ nāsaññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti atthahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamaṃ kim ārabha uddham-āghatanikā n’eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā n’eva saññiṃ nāsaññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti atthahi vatthūhi?’

6. “Rupī attā hoti arogo paraṃ maraṇā n’eva saññi nāsaññi ti” naṃ paññāpenti. “Arūpī . . . “Rūpī ca arūpī ca . . . “N’eva rūpī nārūpī . . . “Antavā . . . “Anantavā . . . “Antavā ca anantavā ca . . . “N’ev’ antavā nānantavā attā hoti arogo paraṃ maraṇā n’eva saññi nāsaññi” ti naṃ paññāpenti.

7. ‘Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n’eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā n’eva saññiṃ nāsaññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti atthahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddham-āghatanikā n’eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā n’eva saññiṃ nāsaññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh’ eva atthahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n’atthi ito bahiddha.

8. ‘Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti : “Ime dīṭṭhitthānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti.” Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c’ assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupāda vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

‘Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇīta atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayāṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

9. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā, sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti sattahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamaṃ kim ārabha uccheda-vādā sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti sattahi vatthūhi?

10. 'Idha, bhikkhave, ekaceo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ-vādi hoti evaṃ-diṭṭhi : "Yato kho bho ayaṃ attā rūpī cātumaḥā-bhūṭiko<sup>1</sup> lūṭā-pettika-sambhavo, kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvataṃ kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti.

11. 'Taṃ aṇño evaṃ āha : "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvataṃ sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho aṇño attā dibbo rūpī kāmāvacaro kabalīkārāhāra<sup>2</sup> -bhakkho. Taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvataṃ kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti.

12. 'Taṃ aṇño evaṃ āha : "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvataṃ sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho aṇño attā dibbo rūpī manomayo sabbaṅga-paccāṅgī abhīndriyo.<sup>3</sup> Taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvataṃ kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti.

13. 'Taṃ aṇño evaṃ āha : "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. Na ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvataṃ sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho aṇño attā sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭigha-saññānaṃ attha-gamū nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasi-kārā 'Ananto okaso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanūpago. Taṃ tvaṃ na

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>c</sup> cātu-mahā-. See D. ii. 83.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>b</sup> kabalīno.

<sup>3</sup> See D. ii. 85 and ix. 22.

jānāsi na passasi. Taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvata kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinnno hotīti.” Itth’ eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

14. ‘Taṃ añño evaṃ āha : “ Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N’eso n’atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvata sammā samucchinnno hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā sabbaso ākāsaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma ‘Anantaṃ viññāna’ ti viññānaññāyatanūpago. Taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvata kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinnno hotīti.” Itth’ eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

15. ‘Taṃ añño evaṃ āha : “ Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N’eso n’atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvata sammā samucchinnno hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā sabbaso viññānaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma ‘N’atthi kiñcīti’ ākiñcaññāyatanūpago. Taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvata kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinnno hotīti.” Itth’ eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

16. ‘Taṃ añño evaṃ āha : “ Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N’eso n’atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvata sammā samucchinnno hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma ‘Santapaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ etaṃ’ ti neva-saññā-nāsaññāyatanūpago. Taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvata kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinnno hotīti.” Itth’ eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

17. ‘Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī sattahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā

brāhmaṇā vā uccheda-vādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh' eva sattahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

18. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime ditthiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasati, aparāmasato e' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho to, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vannaṃ sammā vadamārā vadeyyuṃ.

19. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ditṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā, sato sattassa parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti pañcahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamaṃ kim ārabha ditṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti pañcahi vatthūhi?

20. 'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo va brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ-vādi hoti evaṃ-ditṭhi: "Yato kho bho ayaṃ attā pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto paricāreti, ettāvata kho bho ayaṃ attā parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ patto hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti.

21. 'Taṃ aṇño evaṃ āha: "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvata parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ patto<sup>1</sup> hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kānā hi bho aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāma-dhammā, tesam vipariṇāma-aññatā-bhāva up-pajjanti soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsā. Yato

<sup>1</sup> So SS here, and at the corresponding point in §§ 22-24. B<sup>p</sup> Gr nibbānaṃ patto four times.

kho bho ayaṃ attā vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusala-dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pīti-sukham paṭhamajjhānam<sup>1</sup> upasampajja viharati, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam patto hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam paññāpenti.

22. 'Taṃ añño evam āha : " Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānappatto hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yad eva tattha vitakkitam vicāritam etena etaṃ olārikam akkhāyati. Yato kho bho ayaṃ attā vitakka-vicarānam vūpasamā<sup>2</sup> ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodi-bhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāram samādhi-jam pīti-sukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam patto hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam paññāpenti.

23. 'Taṃ añño evam āha : " Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānappatto hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yad eva tattha pīti-gataṃ cetaso ubbīlāvitattam<sup>3</sup> etena etaṃ olārikam akkhāyati. Yato kho bho ayaṃ attā pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ñeikkhanti 'upekkhako satimā sukha-vihārī' ti tatiyaj-jhānam upasampajja viharati, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam patto hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānam paññāpenti.

24. 'Taṃ añño evam āha : " Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'eso n'atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānappatto hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yad eva tattha sukham iti cetaso ābhogo etena etaṃ olārikam akkhāyati. Yato kho bho ayaṃ attā sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassa - domanassānam atthagamā adukkham<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> BB paṭhamam jhānam.

<sup>2</sup> So all MSS. A. ii. 2. 3; M. i. 21. Childers, vup°.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Gr ubbīlāvitam. See i. 1. 5.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> adukkham.



asukhaṃ upekhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upa-saṃpajja viharati, ettāvata kho bho ayaṃ attā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ patto hotīti." Itth' eke sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti.

25. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā diṭṭha-dhamma - nibbānā - vādā sato sattassa parama - diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti pañcahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh' eva pañcahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

26. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupāda vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā ye Tathāgato sayāṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

27. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārisāya vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparanta-kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh' eva catu-cattārisāya vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

28. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānaṃ

na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattam yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupāda vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

29. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-satṭhiyā vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabbha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh' eva dvā-satṭhiyā vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'atthi ito bahiddhā.

30. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti : " Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Taṃ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, taṃ ca pajānaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c' assa paccattam yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupāda vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

32. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī catuhi

vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-<sup>1</sup> vipphanditaṃ eva.

33. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ assassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

34. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

35. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

36. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti dvihi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

37. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānuditthino pubbantam ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti atthādasahi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

38. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddhamāghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti soḷasahi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavatam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

---

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Gr paritassitaṃ.

39. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā asaṇṇi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti atṭhahi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

40. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saṇṇi-nāsaṇṇi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'eva saṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti atṭhahi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

41. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti sattaḥi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

42. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa parama-ditṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti pañcaḥi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

43. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārisāya vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

44. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabba aneka-vihitaṃ adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-saṭṭhiyā vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

45. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-

vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

46. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

47. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantam lokassa paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

48. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

49. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti dvihi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

50. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti atṭhādasahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

51. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti soḷasahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

52. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā asaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti atṭhahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

53. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanika n'eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'eva saññiṃ nāsaññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti atṭhahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

54. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti sattahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

55. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpenti pañcahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

56. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-

kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabbhā aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārisaya vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

57. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabbhā aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-satṭhiyā vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

58. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

59. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

60. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānanti antānantaṃ lokassa paññāpenti catuhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

61. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ apajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

62. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpenti dvihi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

63. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantaṃ ārabbhā aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti atṭhādasahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

64. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-

āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī soḷasahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

65. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā asaṇṇi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpentī atṭhahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

66. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'eva saññim nāsaññim attānaṃ paññāpentī atṭhahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

67. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī sattahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

68. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpentī pañcahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

69. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabbhā aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārisāya vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

70. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabbhā aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-saṭṭhiyā vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

71. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi,<sup>1</sup> ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā, ye pi te

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pa at end of each clause.

samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā,<sup>1</sup> ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā asaññi-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n'eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ditṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā,<sup>2</sup> ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabbhā aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-satṭhiyā vatthūhi, sabbe te ehaḥ phassāyatanehi phussa phussa paṭisaṃvedentī, tesam vedanā-paccayā taṇhā, taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ, upādāna-paccayā bhavo, bhava-paccayā jāti, jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass'-upāyasa sambhavanti. Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu channaṃ phassāyatanaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca adīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, āyaṃ imehi sabbhe' eva uttaritaraṃ pajānāti.

72. 'Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbanta-kappikā vā aparanta-kappikā vā pubbantāparanta-kappikā vā pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabbhā aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh' eva dvā-satṭhiyā vatthūhi anto-jāli-katā, ettha sitā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti, ettha pariyāpannā anto-jāli-katā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti.

'Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, dakkho kevaṭṭo vā kevaṭṭ-antevāsī vā sukhumacchikena<sup>3</sup> jālena parittaṃ udakadahaṃ otthareyya, tassa evaṃ assa: "Ye kho keci imasmiṃ udaka-dahe olārikā pāṇā, sabbe te anto-jāli-katā, ettha sitā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti, ettha pariyāpannā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Gr omit this clause.

<sup>2</sup> So all MSS., though they have no corresponding clause in the previous two lists.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Gr sukhumacchiddakena.



anto-jāli-katā va ummujjamānā ummujjantīti"—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbanta-kappikā vā aparanta-kappikā vā pubbantāparanta-kappikā vā pubbantāparantānudittihino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhvutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh' eva dvā-satthiyā vatthūhi anto-jāli-katā, ettha sitā va ummujjamānā ummujjan', ettha pariyāpannā anto-jāli-katā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti.

173. 'Ucchiṇṇa-bhava-nettiko, bhikkhave, Tathāgatassa kāyo tiṭṭhati. Yav' assa kāyo ṭhassati tāva naṃ dakkhinti deva-mānussā. Kāyassa bheda uddham jivita-pariyādānā na dakkhinti deva-manussā.

'Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, amba-piṇḍiyā vaṇṭacehinnāya yāni kāñci ambāni vaṇṭūpanibandhanāni,<sup>2</sup> sabbāni tāni tad-anvayāni bhavanti—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, ucchiṇṇa-bhava-nettiko Tathāgatassa kāyo tiṭṭhati. Yāv' assa kāyo ṭhassati tāva naṃ dakkhinti deva-manussā. Kāyassa bheda uddham jivita-pariyādānā na dakkhinti deva-manussā ti.'

74. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Acchariyam bhante, abbhutam bhante. Ko nāmo ayam, bhante, dhamma-pariyāyo ti?'

'Tasmāt iha tvam, Ānanda, imam dhamma-pariyāyam Attha-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Dhamma-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Brahma-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Ditthi-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Anuttaro saṃgāma-vijayo ti pi naṃ dhārehi ti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā, attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti<sup>3</sup>. Imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākara-nasmiṃ bhañṇāmane sahasi<sup>4</sup> loka-dhātu akampitthāti.

#### BRAHMA-JĀLA-SUTTAM.

<sup>1</sup> Quoted Alwis, 'Buddhist Nirvāna,' p. 51.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vaṇḍa-paṭibaddhāni.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> abhinandanti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> dasa-sahassi.

## [ii. Sāmañña-Phala Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jivakassa komārabhaccassa <sup>1</sup> Amba-vane, mahatā bikkhu-saṃghena saddhim adḍha-telasehi <sup>2</sup> bhikkhu-satehi. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu <sup>3</sup> Vedehi-putto tadahu 'posathe pannarase Komudiyā cātumāsiniyā punṇāya punṇamāya rattiyā rājāmacca-parivuto upari-pāsāda-vara-gato nisinno hoti. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tadahu 'posathe udānaṃ udānesi: 'Ramaṇiyā vata bho dosinā ratti, abhirūpā vata bho dosinā ratti, dassaniyā vata bho dosinā ratti, pāsādikā vata bho dosinā ratti, lakkhañña vata bho dosinā ratti. Kaṃ nu kh'ajja <sup>4</sup> samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā payirupāseyyāma, yaṃ no payirupāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti?'

2. Evaṃ vutte aññataro rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattum Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva Pūraṇo Kassapo saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tithhakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāna devassa Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti.' Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṃhī ahosi.

3. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattum Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> obhajjassa; S<sup>m</sup> obhāṇḍo. See 'Vinaya Texts,' ii. 174.

<sup>2</sup> So all MSS. Sum. telasahi.

<sup>3</sup> Called Kshemadarsin at Suhritlekha, verse 14 (J. P. T. S. 1886, p. 9).

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>m</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Gr khvajja; S<sup>dt</sup> kin nu khajja; S<sup>t</sup> khannu khajja.

Makkhali-Gosālo saṅghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tittakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Makkhali-Gosālaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Makkhali-Gosālaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti.' Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahosi.

4. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattvaṃ Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva Ajito Kesa-kambalo saṅghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tittakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Ajitaṃ Kesa-kambalaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Ajitaṃ Kesa-kambalaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti.' Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahosi.

5. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattvaṃ Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva Pakudho Kaccāyano saṅghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tittakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū, cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Pakudhaṃ Kaccāyanaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Pakudhaṃ Kaccāyanaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti.' Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahosi.

6. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattvaṃ Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva Sañjāyo Belaṭṭhi<sup>1</sup>-putto saṅghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tittakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Sañjāyaṃ Belaṭṭhi-puttaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Sañjāyaṃ Belaṭṭhi-puttaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti.' Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahosi.

7. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattvaṃ Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>m</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Belaṭṭha.

Nigaṇṭho Nāta-putto<sup>1</sup> 'saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tiṭṭhakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāta-puttaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāta-puttaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti.' Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahosi.

8. Tena kho pana samayena Jivako komārabhacco rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehi-puttassa avidūre tuṇhi-bhūto nisinno hoti. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Jivakaṃ komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca : 'Tvam pana samma Jivaka kiṃ tuṇhī ti ?'

'Ayaṃ deva Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā - sambuddho ambakaṃ Amba-vane viharati, mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ adḍha-telasehi bhikkhu-satehi. Taṃ kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kitti-saddo abbhugato : "Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carana-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi, satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti." Taṃ devo Bhagavantam payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Bhagavantam payirupāsato cittaṃ pasideyyāti.'

'Tena hi samma Jivaka hatthi-yānāni kappāpehīti.'

9. 'Evaṃ devāti' kho Jivako komārabhacco rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehi - puttassa paṭissutvā pañca-mattāni hatthinikā-satāni kappāpetvā, rañño ca ārohaṇiyaṃ nāgaṃ, rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehi-puttassa paṭivedesi : 'Kappitāni kho te deva hatthi-yānāni yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasīti.' Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto pañcasu hatthinikā-satesu paccakā itthiyo āropetvā ārohaṇiyaṃ nāgaṃ abhirūhitvā, ukkāsu dhāriyamānasu Rājagahamaṃ niyyāsi mahacca<sup>2</sup> rājānubhāvena, yena Jivakassa komārabhaccassa Amba-vanaṃ tena pāyāsi.

10. Atha kho rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehi-puttassa avidūre Amba-vanassa ahud eva bhayaṃ, ahu chambitattam, ahu lomahaṃso. Atha kho rājā Māgadho

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Nātha ; S<sup>mt</sup> Nāta ; B<sup>p</sup> Nāṭha (see § 28). <sup>2</sup> So all MSS.

Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto bhīto samviggo loma-hattha-jāto Jivakaṃ komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca : ' Kacci maṃ samma Jivaka na vañcesi ? Kacci maṃ samma Jivaka na palambhesi ? Kacci maṃ samma Jivaka na paccattikānaṃ desi ? Kathaṃ hi nāma tāva mahato bhikkhu-saṃghassa aḍḍha-telaśānaṃ bhikkhu-satānaṃ n' eva khipita-saddo bhavissati na ukkhāsita-saddo na nigghoso ti ? '

' Mā bhāyi mahā-rāja.<sup>1</sup> Na taṃ deva vañcemi, na taṃ deva palambhāmi, na taṃ deva paccattikānaṃ demi. Abhikkama mahā-rāja. Abhikkama mahā-rāja.<sup>2</sup> Ete maṇḍala-māle dipā jhāyantīti.'

11. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto yāvaticā nāgassa bhūmi nāgena gantvā, nāgā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena maṇḍala-mālassa dvāraṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Jivakaṃ komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca : ' Kahaṃ pana samma Jivaka Bhagavā ti ? '

' Eso mahā-rāja Bhagavā. Eso mahā-rāja Bhagavā majjhimaṃ thambhaṃ nissāya puratthābhimukho nisinnō purakkhato bhikkhu-saṃghassāti.'

12. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā ekam antaṃ atthāsi, ekam antaṃ tūhito kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tūhī-bhūtaṃ tūhī-bhūtaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ anuviloketvā rahadam iva vipassanaṃ udānaṃ udānesi : ' Iminā me upasamena Udāyi<sup>3</sup> bhaddo kumāro samannāgato hotu, yen' etarahi upasamena bhikkhu-saṃgho samannāgato ti.'

' Agamā<sup>4</sup> kho tvaṃ mahā-rāja yathā pemaṃ ti ? '

' Piyo me bhante Udāyi-bhaddo kumāro. Iminā me bhante upasamena Udāyi-bhaddo kumāro samannāgato hotu, yen' etarahi upasamena bhikkhu-saṃgho samannāgato ti.'

13. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Bhagavantam abhivādetvā bhikkhu-saṃghassa añjalim<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Gr repeat mā bhāyi mahārāja.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> omī repetition.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> āgamā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Gr Udāya- always.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>m</sup> añjalim paṇāmetvā.

pañāmetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi, ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Puccheyyāṃ' ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantam kañcid eva desaṃ,<sup>1</sup> sace me Bhagavā okāsam karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti.'

'Puccha mahā-rāja yad ākaṅkhasīti.'

14.<sup>2</sup> 'Yathā nu kho imāni bhante puthu-sippāyatanāni—seyyathādaṃ hatthāroha assāroha rathikā dhanugahā celakā calakā piṇḍa-dāvika<sup>3</sup> uggā rāja-puttā pakkhandino mahā-nāgā sūrā camma-yodhino dāsaka-puttā<sup>4</sup> ālārikā kappakā nahāpakā sudā mālā-kārā rajakā<sup>5</sup> pesa-kārā nālā-kārā kumbha-kārā gaṇakā muddikā yāni vā pan' aññāni pi evaṃ-gatāni<sup>6</sup> puthu-sippāyatanāni—te diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikam sippa-phalaṃ upajivanti, te tena attānaṃ sukhenti piṇenti mātā-pitaro sukhenti piṇenti putta-dāraṃ sukhenti piṇenti mittāmaṃ sukhenti piṇenti samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikam dakkhiṇam patitṭhāpentī sovaggikam sukha-vipākam sagga-saṃvattanikam. Sakkā nu kho bhante evaṃ evaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sandiṭṭhikam sāmāñña-phalaṃ paññāpetuṃ ti?'

15. 'Abhijānāsi no tvaṃ mahā-rāja imaṃ pañhaṃ aññe samaṇa-brāhmaṇe pucchittho ti?'<sup>7</sup>

'Abhijānaṃ' ahaṃ bhante imaṃ pañhaṃ aññe samana-Brāhmaṇe pucchitā ti.'<sup>8</sup>

'Yathā kataṃ pana te mahā-rāja vyākamsu,<sup>9</sup> sace te agaru, bhāsassūti.'

'Na kho me bhante garu yatth' assa Bhagavā nisinno Bhagavanta-rūpā vā ti.'

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kiñcid eva desa-lesa-mattam; S<sup>d</sup> kiñcid eva lesa-mattam; S<sup>t</sup> kiñcid eva desaṃ; Gr kiñ cid evad evaṃ sesa-mattam (*sic*).

<sup>2</sup> Repeated below, § 34.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Gr piṇḍa-dāvika.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Gr dasika-, SS dāsaka-puttakā. Sum. and SS in §§ 16, 34 as above.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Gr rajakārā (and at 34).

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> -gatitāni. <sup>7, 8</sup> S<sup>d</sup> pucchitthāti (*twice*); S<sup>m</sup> pucchitthā ti (*twice*); B<sup>p</sup> Gr pucchitā ti (*twice*); See v. 21, and Sum. 158.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Gr okarimsūti.

uddesaṃ aneḷa-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. So<sup>1</sup> dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe<sup>2</sup> sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti—"Ime vata bhonto sattā kāya-duccaritena samannāgatā vacī-duccaritena samannāgatā mano-duccaritena samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ upavāḍakā micchā-ditṭhikā micchādītṭhi-kammasamāḍānā. Te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapaṇṇā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-sucaritena samannāgatā vacī-sucaritena samannāgatā mano-sucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavāḍakā sammā-ditṭhikā sammādītṭhi-kammasamāḍānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapaṇṇā ti." Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena attikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti.

'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Nigrodha? Yadi evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā vā hoti aparisuddhā vā ti?'

'Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā hoti no aparisuddhā aggappattā ca sārappattā cāti.'

'Ettāvata<sup>3</sup> Nigrodha tapo-jigucchā aggappattā ca hoti sārappattā ca. Iti kho<sup>4</sup> Nigrodha yaṃ mama<sup>5</sup> tvaṃ abhāsi<sup>6</sup> "Ko nāma so bhante<sup>7</sup> Bhagavato dhammo yena Bhagavā sāvake vineti, yena Bhagavatā sāvakā vinitā assāsapattā paṭijānanti ajjhāsayaṃ ādibrahmacariyaṃ ti?" itī kho taṃ<sup>8</sup> Nigrodha tṭhānaṃ uttaritaraṃ ca paṇitatarāṃ ca yenaḥaṃ sāvake vinemi, yena mayā sāvakā vinitā assāsapattā paṭijānanti ajjhāsayaṃ ādibrahmacariyaṃ ti.'

Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakā unnāḍino uccāsadda-mahāsaddā ahesuṃ 'Ettha mayaṃ anassāma<sup>9</sup> saccariyakā, na mayaṃ ito bhiyyo uttaritaraṃ pajānāmāti.'

<sup>1</sup> Cp. D. ii. 95, vol. i., p. 82.

<sup>2</sup> SS pe down to upapaṇṇā ti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> add kho.

<sup>4</sup> K omits.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K; S<sup>dt</sup> dhammaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>ct</sup>; S<sup>d</sup> abhāsim; B<sup>mr</sup> K avacāsi.

<sup>7</sup> K omits.

<sup>8</sup> K omits.

<sup>9</sup> So S<sup>dt</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> Sum-Br; S<sup>c</sup> panassāma; K na passāma; S<sup>c</sup> K repeat the whole clause.

20. *Yadā aññāsi Sandhāno gahapati*—‘*Annadatthu kho dān’ ime añña-tiṭṭhiyā paribbājakā Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ sussūsanti, sotam odahanti, añña-cittam upatthapentiti*’, *atha*<sup>1</sup> *Nigrodham paribbājakam etad avoca* :

‘*Iti kho bhante Nigrodha yam maṃ tvam avacāsi, “Yagge” gahapati jāneyyāsi kena Samaṇo Gotamo saddhim sallapati ? kena sākaccham samāpajjati ? kena paññā-veyyattiyam*<sup>3</sup> *āpajjati ?*<sup>4</sup> *Suññāgāra-hatā Samaṇassa Gotamassa paññā, aparisāvacaro Samaṇo Gotamo, nālam sallāpāya, so antamantān’ eva sevati. Seyyathā pi nāma go-kāṇā pariyaṇta-cārini antamantān’ eva sevati, evam eva suññāgāra-hatā Samaṇassa Gotamassa paññā, aparisāvacaro Samaṇo Gotamo, nālam sallāpāya, so antamantān’ eva sevati. Ingha*<sup>5</sup> *gahapati Samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ parisam āgaccheyya, eka-pañhen’ eva naṃ saṃsādeyyāma, tuechakumbhi va naṃ maññe orodheyyāmāti.” Ayam*<sup>6</sup> *kho so bhante Bhagavā araham Sammā-Sambuddho idhānuppatto, aparisāvacaram pana naṃ*<sup>7</sup> *karotha, go-kāṇam pariyaṇta-cārinim karotha,*<sup>8</sup> *eka-pañhen’ eva naṃ saṃsādetha, tuechakumbhi va naṃ maññe*<sup>9</sup> *orodethāti.*’

*Evam vutte Nigrodho paribbājako tuṇhi-bhūto maṅku-bhūto patta-kkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisidi.*

21. *Atha kho Bhagavā Nigrodham paribbājakam tuṇhi-bhūtaṃ maṅku-bhūtaṃ patta-kkhandham adhomukham pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ veditvā Nigrodham paribbājakam etad avoca* :

‘*Saccaṃ Nigrodha bhāsita te esā vācā ti ?*’

<sup>1</sup> *B<sup>r</sup> adds naṃ.*

<sup>2</sup> *Cp. § 5.*

<sup>3</sup> *So S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K ; S<sup>dt</sup> -tikam.*

<sup>4</sup> *So S<sup>c</sup> ; S<sup>t</sup> āpajjissati ; B<sup>mr</sup> K samāpajjati.*

<sup>5</sup> *SS B<sup>r</sup> add ca.*

<sup>6</sup> *So SS B<sup>mr</sup> ; K atha.*

<sup>7</sup> *Sum-S<sup>cd</sup> omit naṃ ; but add aparisāvacaram va nan ti pi pāṭho ; B<sup>r</sup> aparisāvacare tan ti pi pāṭho.*

<sup>8</sup> *Sum-S<sup>cd</sup> add pana ; Sum-B<sup>r</sup> inserts viya before karotha.*

<sup>9</sup> *B<sup>r</sup> omits.*



‘Saccam bhante bhāsita me esā vācā yathā-bālena yathā mūlkena yathā-akusalenāti.’

‘Tam kim maññasi Nigrodha? Kin ti te sutam paribbā jakānaṃ vuddhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ — “Ye t. ahesum atitā addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, evaṃ su<sup>2</sup> te Bhagavanto saṅgama samāgama unnādino uccāsadda-mahāsaddi aneka-vihitaṃ tiracchāna-kathaṃ anuyuttā viharimsu, seyyathidaṃ rāja-kathaṃ cora-kathaṃ . . . pe . . . it bhavābhava-kathaṃ iti vā, seyyathā pi tvaṃ etarahi sācari yako? udāhu evaṃ su te Bhagavanto araṇṇe<sup>4</sup> vanapatthānā pantāni senāsānāni paṭisevanti appa-saddāni appa-niggho sāni vijāna-vātāni manussa-rāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāna-sārūppāni seyyathā pāham etarahiti?”’

‘Sutam me tam<sup>5</sup> bhante paribbājakānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ — “Ye te ahesum atitā addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā nāssu<sup>6</sup> te Bhagavanto saṅgama samāgama unnādino uccāsadda-mahāsaddā aneka-vihitaṃ tiracchāna-kathaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidaṃ rāja-kathaṃ . . . pe . . . it bhavābhava-kathaṃ iti vā, seyyathā pāham etarahi sācariyako, evaṃ su te Bhagavanto araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsānāni paṭisevanti appa-saddāni appa-niggho sāni vijāna-vātāni manussa-rāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāna-sārūppāni seyyathā pi Bhagavā etarahiti.”’

‘Tassa te<sup>7</sup> Nigrodha viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi: “Buddho so Bhagavā bodhāya<sup>8</sup> dhammaṃ deseti, danto so Bhagavā damathāya dhammaṃ deseti, santo so Bhagavā samathāya<sup>9</sup> dhammaṃ deseti, tiṇṇo so Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>cd</sup>; S<sup>t</sup> omits; B<sup>mr</sup> K vuddhānaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>r</sup> sutam.

<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> K; S<sup>c</sup> viharimsu; S<sup>dt</sup> -anti.

<sup>4</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K -ña and below. Cp. ante § 4.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>et</sup>; S<sup>d</sup> omits the whole paragraph to tassa te Nigrodha; B<sup>mr</sup> K sutam etam.

<sup>6</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K na evaṃ su. <sup>7</sup> So SS B<sup>mr</sup>; K kho.

<sup>8</sup> So SS Sum; B<sup>mr</sup> K sambodhāya.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>r</sup> samatāya.

taraṇāya<sup>1</sup> dhammaṃ deseti, parinibbuto so Bhagavā parinibbānāya dhammaṃ desetīti.'

22. Evaṃ vutte Nigrodho paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Accayo<sup>2</sup> maṃ bhante accagamā yathā-bālaṃ yathā-mūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, so 'haṃ Bhagavantam evaṃ avacāsim. Tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭigaṇhātu āyatim samvarāyāti.'

'Taggha taṃ<sup>3</sup> Nigrodha accayo accagamā yathā-bālaṃ yathā-mūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yaṃ<sup>4</sup> maṃ tvaṃ evaṃ avacāsi, yato ca kho tvaṃ<sup>5</sup> Nigrodha accayaṃ accayato disvā yathā-kammaṃ paṭikarosi, tan te mayaṃ paṭigaṇhāma. Vuddhi<sup>6</sup> h' esā Nigrodha Ariyassa vinaye, yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathā-dhammaṃ paṭikaroti, āyatim samvaram āpajjati. Ahaṃ kho<sup>7</sup> pana Nigrodha evaṃ vadāmi: "Etu viññū puriso asatho amāyāvī uju-jātiko, aham anusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. Yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad-anuttaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ pariyosānaṃ<sup>8</sup> ditthe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati satta vassāni. Tiṭṭhantu Nigrodha satta vassāni. Etu viññū puriso asatho amāyāvī uju-jātiko, aham anusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. Yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad-anuttaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ pariyosānaṃ ditthe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati cha vassāni, pañca vassāni, cattāri vassāni, tīṇi vassāni, dve vassāni, ekaṃ vassaṃ . . . pe . . .<sup>9</sup> upasampajja viharissati satta māsāni . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . viharissati cha māsāni, pañca<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>r</sup> tiraṇāya.

<sup>2</sup> Cp. D. ii. 99, vol. i., p. 85.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>r</sup> tvaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>r</sup> yo.

<sup>5</sup> K omits.

<sup>6</sup> K vuddhi.

<sup>7</sup> K omits.

<sup>8</sup> So SS B<sup>r</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> K pariyosāna-brahmacariyaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> So SS: B<sup>m</sup> K repeat.

<sup>10</sup> So SS; B<sup>m</sup> K tiṭṭhantu Nigrodha satta māsāni, cha māsāni, etc.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omits.

māsāni, cattāri māsāni, tiṇi māsāni, dve māsāni, ekaṃ māsam, addha-māsam. Tiṭṭhatu Nigrodha addha-māso. Etu viññū puriso asatho amāyāvi uju-jātiko, aham anusāsāmi, aham dhammam desemi, yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno yass' atthāya kul<sup>1</sup>-puttā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad-anuttaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ pariyośanaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati sattāhaṃ.

23. 'Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa,—“Antevāsi-kamyatā<sup>1</sup> no<sup>2</sup> Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhāti,” na kho pan' etaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, yo eva<sup>3</sup> vo<sup>4</sup> ācariyo so eva vo ācariyo hotu. Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa,—“Uddesā no cāvetu-kāmo Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhāti,” na kho pan' etaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, yo eva vo uddeso, so eva vo<sup>5</sup> uddeso hotu. Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa,—“Ājivā no cāvetu-kāmo Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhāti,” na kho pan' etaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, yo eva vo ājivo so eva vo ājivo hotu. Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa,—“Ye no dhammā akusalā akusala-saṃkhātā sâcariyakānaṃ, tesu paṭiṭṭhāpetu-kāmo Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhāti,” na kho pan' etaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, akusalā c'eva vo<sup>6</sup> te dhammā hontu akusala-saṃkhātā<sup>7</sup> sâcariyakānaṃ. Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa,—“Ye no dhammā kusalā kūsala-saṃkhātā sâcariyakānaṃ, tehi vivicetu-kāmo Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhāti,” na kho pan' etaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, kusalā c'eva<sup>8</sup> vo te<sup>9</sup> dhanimā hontu kusala-saṃkhātā sâcariyakānaṃ. Iti kho 'haṃ Nigrodha n'eva antevāsi-kamyatā evaṃ vadāmi, na pi uddesā cāvetu-kāmo

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> kammiyatā; Sum-S<sup>cd</sup> kammata.

<sup>2</sup> K omits.

<sup>3</sup> K evaṃ. Many variants occur in these clauses, eva, evaṃ, ca.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>r</sup> te; so K occasionally.

<sup>5</sup> SS B<sup>r</sup> K evaṃ te; B<sup>r</sup> eva te; Sum eva vo.

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>t</sup>; S<sup>c</sup> omits; S<sup>d</sup> kho; B<sup>mr</sup> omit te; K omits vo.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>r</sup> adds ca.

<sup>8</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> K; S<sup>c</sup> omits; S<sup>d</sup> kusalameva; S<sup>t</sup> kusalaveva.

<sup>9</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K omit.

evaṃ vadāmi, na pi ājivā cāvetu-kāmo evaṃ vadāmi, na pi ye vo<sup>1</sup> dhammā akusalā akusala-saṃkhātā saccariyakānaṃ tesu patitṭhāpetu-kāmo evaṃ vadāmi, na pi ye<sup>2</sup> vo dhammā kusalā kusala-saṃkhātā saccariyakānaṃ tehi vivecetū-kāmo evaṃ vadāmi. Santi ca kho Nigrodha akusalā dhammā appahinā saṃkilesikā ponobhavikā saddarā<sup>3</sup> dukkha-vipākā āyatim jāti-jarā-maraṇiṇi, yesāhaṃ<sup>4</sup> pahānāya dhammaṃ desemi, yāthā-paṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pa-hiṇissanti, vodāniṇi dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññā-pāripūriṃ vepullatā ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikātvā upasampajja viharissathāti.'

24. Evaṃ vutte te paribbajakā tuṇhī-bhūtā maṇikubbhūtā patta-kkhandhā adho-mukhā pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānā nisi-dimsu, yathā taṃ Mārena pariyutṭhita-cittā.<sup>5</sup>

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi : 'Sabbe p' ime mogha-purisā phutṭhā Pāpimatā, yatra hi nāma ekassa pi na evaṃ bhavissati—"Handa mayā aññānattham pi Samaṇe Gotame<sup>6</sup> brahmacariyaṃ carāma, kiṃ karissati sattāho ti?"'

Atha kho Bhagavā Udumbarikāya paribbājakārāme sīhanādaṃ naditvā, vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā, Gijjha-kūṭe pabate paccutṭhāsi.<sup>7</sup> Sandhāno<sup>8</sup> gahapati tāvad eva Rājaga-haṃ pāvisīti.

Udumbarika-Sihanāda-Suttantaṃ<sup>9</sup> Dutiyaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> ca vo; K te, and below.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>r</sup> add ca.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> Sum-S<sup>cd</sup>; S<sup>dt</sup> sādara; B<sup>mr</sup> K Sum-B<sup>r</sup> sadaraṭhā.

<sup>4</sup> Cp. D. ix., 48, vol. i., p. 197.

<sup>5</sup> Cp. D. xvi. 3. 4.

<sup>6</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> K; SS -ṇo -mo.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>r</sup> paccupatṭhāsi.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> add pana.

<sup>9</sup> SS Suttaṃ; B<sup>mr</sup> Udumbarika-Suttantaṃ; K Udumbarika-Suttaṃ.

## [xxvi. Cakkavatti-Sihanāda-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Mātu-lāyaṃ. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'Bhikkhavo ti.' 'Bhādante ti' te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

'Atta-dīpā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave viharatha atta-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, dhamma-dīpā dhamma-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā.

'Kathaṃ ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo ?

'Idha<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassam, vedanāsu . . . pe . . . cittesu<sup>3</sup> . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassam. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo.

'Gocare bhikkhave caratha sake pettike visaye. Gocare bhikkhave carataṃ sake pettike visaye na lacchati Māro otārāṃ, na lacchati Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Kusalānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ samādāna-hetu evam idaṃ puññaṃ pavaddhatiti.'

---

<sup>1</sup> Cp. D. xvi. 2. 26, vol. ii., p. 100, and below § 27.

<sup>2</sup> Cp. D. xxii. 1, vol. ii., p. 290.

<sup>3</sup> So SS; B<sup>ms</sup> K vedanānupassī citte-cittānupassī.

2. Bhūta-pubbaṃ bhikkhave rājā Daḥhanemi<sup>1</sup> nāma ahosi cakkavatti<sup>2</sup> dhammiko dhamma-rājā catur-anto vijitāvi janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ cakkaratanam, hatthi-ratanam, assa-ratanam, maṇi-ratanam, itthi-ratanam, gahapati-ratanam, pariṇāyaka-ratanam eva sattamaṃ. Paro sahasaṃ kho paṇ' assa puttā ahesuṃ sūrā virāṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭha-viṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthēna dhammena<sup>3</sup> abbhivijjiya ajjhāvasi.<sup>4</sup>

3. Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Daḥhanemi bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-sahasānaṃ accayena aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi :

'Yadā tvaṃ ambho purisa passeyyāsi dibbaṃ cakkaratanam osakkitaṃ thānā cutaṃ, atha me āroceyyāsi ti.'

'Evaṃ devāti' kho bhikkhave so puriso rañño Daḥhanemikassa<sup>5</sup> paccassosi.

'Addasā kho bhikkhave so puriso bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-sahasānaṃ accayena dibbaṃ cakkaratanam osakkitaṃ thānā cutaṃ. Disvā<sup>6</sup> yena rājā Daḥhanemi ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājanam Daḥhanemiṃ etad avoca :

'Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi dibbaṃ te cakkaratanam osakkitaṃ thānā cutaṃ ti ?'

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Daḥhanemi jeṭṭha-puttaṃ kumāraṃ āmantāpetvā<sup>7</sup> etad avoca :

'Dibbaṃ kira me tāta kumāra cakkaratanam osakkitaṃ thānā cutaṃ. Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ<sup>8</sup>—“Yassa rañño cakkavattissa dibbaṃ cakkaratanam osakkati thānā cavati, na dāni tena raññā ciraṃ jīvitaṃ hotiti.” Bhuttā kho

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K ; S<sup>c</sup> Daḥhānemi ; S<sup>t</sup> Daḥhanomi.

<sup>2</sup> Cp. D. iii. 1. 5, vol. i., p. 88 ; xiv. 1. 32, vol. ii., p. 16.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K add samena.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> ajjhāvasati.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>r</sup> Daḥhanemissa.

<sup>6</sup> So SS ; B<sup>mr</sup> K disvāna.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K āmantetvā.

<sup>8</sup> So SS B<sup>mr</sup> ; K panetaṃ.

pana me mānusakā<sup>1</sup> kāmā, samayo<sup>2</sup> dibbe kāme pariyesi-tum. Ehi tvam tāta kumāra imaṃ samudda-pariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ paṭipajja. Ahaṃ pana kesa-massum ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pab-bajissāmiti.'

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Daḥhanemi jetṭha-puttaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje samanūsāsivā, kesa-massum ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā, agārasmā ana-gāriyaṃ pabbaji. Sattāha<sup>3</sup>-pabbajite kho pana bhikkhave rājisimhi dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ antaradhāyi.

4. Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro puriso yena rājā khaṭ-tiyo muddhāvasitto<sup>4</sup> ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājanaṃ khattiyaṃ muddhāvasittaṃ etad avoca :

'Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ antara-hitan ti?'

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto dibbe cakka-ratane antarahite anattamanā ahoṣi, anattamanatañ ca paṭisaṃvedesi. So yena ca<sup>5</sup> rājisi ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājisiṃ etad avoca :

'Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ anta-rahitan ti?'

Evam vutte bhikkhave rājisi rājanaṃ khattiyaṃ mud-dhāvasittaṃ etad avoca :

'Mā kho tvam tāta dibbe cakka-ratane antarahite anat-tamano ahoṣi anattamanatañ<sup>6</sup> ca paṭisaṃvedesi. Na hi te tāta dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ pettikaṃ dāyajjam. Ingha tvam tāta ariye cakkavatti-vatte vattāhi. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ te ariye cakkavatti-vatte vatta-mānassa tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsaṃ nabhātassa<sup>7</sup> uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ pātu bhavissati sahaṣāraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbākāra-paripūran ti.'

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>r</sup> mānussikā, and in § 8.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K add dāni me, cp. § 8. <sup>3</sup> K sattāhaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>r</sup> muddhābhisitto, and below.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>c</sup>; S<sup>d</sup> ci; B<sup>m</sup> K omit. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>r</sup> mā attamanatañ ca.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> nhātassa; K sīsanhātassa, and below.

5. 'Katamaṃ paṇ'etaṃ deva ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattan ti?'

'Tena hi tvaṃ tāta dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ mānento dhammaṃ pūjento dhammaṃ apacāyamāno, dhamma-ddhajo dhamma-ketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rak-khāvaraṇa-guttim<sup>1</sup> samvidahassu anto-janasmiṃ bala-kāyas-miṃ khattiyesu anuyuttesu<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇa-gahapatikesu negama-jānapadesu Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇesu miga-pakkhisu. Mā ca te tāta vijite adhamma-kāro pavattittha.<sup>3</sup> Ye ca te tāta vijite adhanā assu, tesaṃ ca dhanam anuppadaḍḍeyyāsi.<sup>4</sup> Ye ca te tāta vijite Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā mada-ppamāda pativiraṭṭā khanti-soracce<sup>5</sup> nivittṭhā ekam attānaṃ damenti, ekam attānaṃ samenti, ekam attānaṃ parinibbāpenti, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṃkamitvā paripuccheyyāsi—"Kiṃ bhante kusalaṃ kiṃ akusalaṃ, kiṃ sāvajjaṃ kiṃ anavajjaṃ, kiṃ sevitaḍḍhaṃ kiṃ na sevitaḍḍhaṃ, kiṃ me kayiramānaṃ<sup>6</sup> digha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya assa, kiṃ vā pana me kayiramānaṃ digha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāya assāti?" Tesāṃ sutvā yaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ abhinivajjeyyāsi, yaṃ kusalaṃ taṃ samādaḍḍaya vatteyyāsi. Idaṃ kho tāta taṃ<sup>7</sup> ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattan ti.'

'Evaṃ devāti' kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto rājisissa paṭissutvā ariye cakkavatti-vatte<sup>8</sup> vatti.<sup>9</sup> Tassa ariye cakkavatti-vatte vattamānassa tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsaṃ nahātassa uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ pāturaṃ ahoṣi saḥassāraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbākāra-paripūraṃ. Disvā<sup>10</sup> rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa etad ahoṣi: 'Sutaṃ kho pana me taṃ—"Yassa rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsaṃ nahātassa uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ pātu bhavati saḥassāraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbā-

<sup>1</sup> SS B<sup>r</sup> -gutti.

<sup>2</sup> So SS Sum-S<sup>cd</sup>; B<sup>mr</sup> K Sum-B<sup>r</sup> anuyantesu.

<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> K Sum; S<sup>c</sup> vattittha; S<sup>dt</sup> vatthittha.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>cd</sup>; S<sup>d</sup> anuppād<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>mr</sup> anupadeyyāsi; K anupadajj<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>r</sup> K.

<sup>6</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K kariyamānaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>r</sup> omits.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>r</sup> ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> K vattati.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>r</sup> disvāna.



kāra-paripūram, so hoti cakkavattitī." Assaṃ nu kho ahaṃ rājā cakkavattitī.'

6. <sup>1</sup>Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto utthāy' āsanā, ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā, vāmena hatthena bhikkāraṃ <sup>2</sup>gahetvā, dakkhiṇena hatthena cakkaratanāṃ abbhukkiri: 'Pavattatu bhavaṃ cakkaratanāṃ, abhivijjātu bhavaṃ cakkaratanāṃ ti.' Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakkaratanāṃ puratthimaṃ disaṃ pavatti,<sup>3</sup> anvaḍ eva rājā cakkavatti saddhiṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya. Yasmaṃ kho pana bhikkhave padese <sup>4</sup>cakkaratanāṃ patitthāsi, tattha rājā cakkavatti vasaṃ upagañchi<sup>5</sup> saddhiṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya. Ye kho pana bhikkhave puratthimāya disāya paṭirajāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhamsu:

'Ehi kho Mahārāja, sāgataṃ <sup>6</sup>Mahārāja, sakaṃ te Mahārāja, anusāsa Mahārājāti.'

Rājā cakkavatti evaṃ āha: 'Pāṇo na hantaḍbo. Adinaṃ n' ādātabbaṃ. Kāmesu micchā na caritaḍbā. Musā na bhāsitaḍbā. Majjāṃ na pātaḍbbaṃ. Yathā-bhuttaṃ ca bhuñjathāti.'

Ye kho pana bhikkhave puratthimāya disāya paṭirajāno, te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā<sup>7</sup> ahesuṃ.

7. Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakkaratanāṃ puratthimaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogaḍetvā<sup>8</sup> paccuttaritvā dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ<sup>9</sup> pavatti . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . anuyuttā ahesuṃ. Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakkaratanāṃ dakkhiṇaṃ<sup>10</sup> samuddaṃ ajjhogaḍetvā paccuttaritvā pacchimaṃ disaṃ pavatti . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> Cp. D. xvii. 1. 8, vol. ii., p. 172.

<sup>2</sup> K bhīṅgaram.

<sup>3</sup> K (note) pavattatitī pi pāṭho.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>r</sup> adds dibbaṃ, and below.

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> K; SS upagañchi; K (note) upagañchitī vā pāṭho.

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>c</sup>; S<sup>d</sup> sahagataṃ; B<sup>mr</sup> K svāgataṃ; B<sup>r</sup> adds te, and below.

<sup>7</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K anuyantā.

<sup>8</sup> So SS K; B<sup>mr</sup> -gāhetvā.

<sup>9-9</sup> Not in B<sup>mr</sup> or K; B<sup>mr</sup> continue at dakkhiṇaṃ samuddaṃ; K omits disaṃ pavatti. . . .

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -ṇa.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K repeat the whole.

anuyuttā ahesum. Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakka-ratanam pacchimaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogahetvā paccuttarivā uttaraṃ disaṃ pavatti, anvad eva rājā cakkavatti saddhiṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya. Yasmim kho pana bhikkhave padese cakka-ratanam patitṭhāsi, tattha rājā cakkavattī vasaṃ upagacchi saddhiṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya. Ye kho pana bhikkhave uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattim upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhamsu :

‘Ehi kho Mahārāja, sāgataṃ Mahārāja, sakan te Mahārāja, anusāsa Mahārājāti.’

Rājā cakkavatti evaṃ āha : ‘Pāno na hantabbo. Adinnaṃ n’adātabbam. Kāmesu micchā na caritabbā. Musā na bhāsitabbā. Majjaṃ na pātabbam. Yathā-bhuttaṃ ca bhuñjathāti.’

Ye kho pana bhikkhave uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā ahesum.

Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakka-ratanam samudda-pariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ abhivijjinitvā tam eva rājadhāniṃ<sup>1</sup> paccāgantvā rañño cakkavattissa antepura-dvāre attha<sup>2</sup>-karaṇa-pamukhe akkhātaṃ maññe atṭhāsi rañño cakkavattissa antepuraṃ upasobhayamānaṃ.

8. Duttiyo pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti . . . Tatiyo pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti. . . . Catuttho pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti. . . . Pañcama pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti. . . . Chatṭho pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti. . . . Sattama pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-sahassānaṃ accayena aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi :

‘Yadā kho tvaṃ ambho purisa passeyyāsi dibbaṃ cakka-ratanam osakkitaṃ ṭhānā cutaṃ, atha me āroceyyāsi.’

‘Evaṃ devāti’ kho bhikkhave so puriso rañño cakkavattissa paccassosi.

Addasā kho bhikkhave so puriso bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-sahassānaṃ accayena dibbaṃ cakka-ratanam osakkitaṃ ṭhānā cutaṃ. Diāvā yena rājā cakkavatti ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ cakkavattim etad avoca :

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ṭhānim.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>od</sup> atta.

‘Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi dibban te cakka-ratanam osak-  
kitam thānā cutan ti?’

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti jetṭha-puttam kum-  
āram āmantāpetvā<sup>1</sup> etad avoca :

‘Dibbam kira me tāta kumāra cakka-ratanam osakkitam  
thānā cutam. Sutam kho pana me tam—“Yassa rañño  
cakkavattissa dibbam cakka-ratanam osakkati thānā cavati,  
na dāni tena raññā ciram j. itabbam hotiti.” Bhuttā kho  
pana me mānusakā kāmā, samayo dibbe kāme pariye-  
situm. Ehi tvaṃ tāta kumāra, imaṃ samudda-pariyantaṃ  
paṭhavim paṭipajja. Ahaṃ pana kesa-massum ohāretvā,  
kāsayāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pab-  
bajissāmi.’

‘Atha kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti jetṭha-puttam  
kumāram sādhuṃ rajje samanūsāsivā, kesa-massum  
ohāretvā, kāsayāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā ana-  
gāriyaṃ pabbaji. Sattāha-pabbajite kho pana<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave  
rājisimhi dibbam cakka-ratanam antaradhāyi.

9. Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro puriso<sup>3</sup> yena rājā  
khattiyō muddhāvasitto ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā  
rājānam khattiyam muddhāvasittam etad avoca :

‘Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi dibbam cakka-ratanam anta-  
rahitan ti?’

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyō muddhāvasitto dibbe  
cakka-ratane antarahite anattamano ahosi, anattamanatañ  
ca paṭisaṃvedesi, no ca kho rājisim upasaṃkamitvā ariyam  
cakkavatti-vattam pucchi. So samaten’ eva sudam jana-  
padaṃ pasāsati, tassa samatena janapadam pasāsato na<sup>4</sup>  
pubbe nāparam janapadā pabbanti<sup>5</sup> yathā tam pubbakānam  
rājūnam ariye cakkavatti-vatte vattamānānam.

Atha kho bhikkhave amaccā pārissajjā gaṇaka-mahāmattā  
anikaṭṭhā dovārikā mantass’ ājivino sannipatitvā rājānam  
khattiyam muddhāvasittam upasaṃkamitvā<sup>6</sup> etad avocum :

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K āmantetvā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>r</sup> omits.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> pa, K pe, down to antarahitan ti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits here, and places na before pabbanti.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> Sum ; S<sup>dt</sup> K paccanti.

<sup>6</sup> So SS ; B<sup>mr</sup> K omit.

'Na kho te deva samatena<sup>1</sup> janapadam pasāsato pubbe nāparam janapadā pabbanti<sup>2</sup> yathā taṃ pubbakānam rājūnaṃ ariye cakkavatti-vatte vattamānaṃ. Samvijjanti<sup>3</sup> kho te deva vijite amaccā pārisajjā gaṇaka-mahā-matta anikatthā dovarikā mantass' ājivino, mayaṃ<sup>4</sup> c' eva aññe ca ye mayam<sup>5</sup> ariyam cakkavatti-vattam dhārema, ingha tvaṃ deva amhe ariyam cakkavatti-vattam pucchā, tassa te mayam ariyam cakkavatti-vattam puttā vyākari-sāmāti.'

10. Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddāvasitto amacce pārisajje gaṇaka-mahāmatte anikatthe dovarike mantass' ājivino sannipātāpetvā<sup>6</sup> ariyam cakkavatti-vattam pucchī. Tassa te ariyam cakkavatti-vattam puttā vyākariṃsu.<sup>7</sup> Tesam sūtvā dhammikaṃ hi kho rakkhāvarāṇa-guttim samvidahi, no ca kho adhanānaṃ dhanam anuppadāsi, adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppādiyamāne<sup>8</sup> daliddiyam<sup>9</sup> vepullam agamāsi. Daliddiye vepulla-gate aññataro puriso paresam adinnaṃ theyya-samkhātam ādiyi. Tam etaṃ aggaheṣum, gahe tvā rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa dassesum—'Ayaṃ deva puriso paresam adinnaṃ theyya-samkhātam ādiyīti.'

Evam vutte bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto taṃ purisaṃ etad avoca :

'Saccam kira tvaṃ ambho purisa paresam adinnaṃ theyya-samkhātam ādiyīti?'<sup>10</sup>

'Saccam devāti.'

'Kiṃ kārāṇā ti?'

'Na hi deva jivāmiti.'

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K add sudam.

<sup>2</sup> So SS B<sup>mr</sup>; K paccanti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K; SS samvijjante.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> mamañ.

<sup>5</sup> So K; S<sup>cd</sup> na; S<sup>t</sup> omits; B<sup>mr</sup> paṇḍite samaṇa-brāhmaṇe puccheyyāsi, ye mayam.

<sup>6</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K -pātetvā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> -kamsu.

<sup>8</sup> K nānuppādiyamāne.

<sup>9</sup> So S<sup>cd</sup> Sum-S<sup>c</sup>; S<sup>t</sup> daliddisaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> K daliddiyam; B<sup>r</sup> Sum-B<sup>r</sup> daliddiyam (but dāl° later).

<sup>10</sup> So SS B<sup>mr</sup>; K ādiyāsīti, and below.

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto tassa purisassa dhanam anuppadāsi — ‘Iminā tvaṃ ambho purisa dhanena attanā ca jīvāhi, mātā-pitaro ca posehi, putta-dāraṇ ca posehi, kammante ca<sup>1</sup> payojehi, samaṇesu brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpehi sovaggikaṃ sukha-vipākaṃ sagga-saṃvattanikaṃ ti.’

‘Evaṃ devāti’ kho bhikkhave so puriso rañño khat-tiyassa muddhāvasittassa paccassosi.

11. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhave puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātāṃ ādiyi. Tam enaṃ aggahesum, gahetvā rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa dassesum — ‘Ayaṃ deva puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātāṃ ādiyiti.’

Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto purisaṃ etad avoca :

‘Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ ambho purisa paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātāṃ ādiyiti?’

‘Saccaṃ devāti.’

‘Kiṃ kāraṇaṃ ti?’

‘Na hi deva jīvāmīti.’

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto tassa purisassa dhanam anuppadāsi — ‘Iminā tvaṃ ambho purisa dhanena attanā ca upajīvāhi,<sup>2</sup> mātā-pitaro ca posehi, putta-dāraṇ ca posehi, kammante ca payojehi, samaṇesu brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpehi, sovaggikaṃ sukha-vipākaṃ sagga-saṃvattanikaṃ ti.’

‘Evaṃ devāti’ kho so bhikkhave puriso rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paccassosi.

12. Assosum kho bhikkhave manussā : ‘Ye kira bho paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātāṃ ādiyanti, tesāṃ rājā dhanam anuppadesīti.’ Sutvāna tesāṃ etad ahosi — ‘Yan nūna mayam pi paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātāṃ ādiyeyyāmāti.’

Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātāṃ ādiyi. Tam enaṃ aggahesum, gahetvā rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa dassesum — ‘Ayaṃ deva puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātāṃ ādiyiti.’

<sup>1</sup> K omits.

<sup>2</sup> So SS; B<sup>ms</sup> K jīvāhi.

Evam vutte bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto taṃ purisaṃ etad avoca :

‘Saccam kira tvaṃ ambho purisa paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyīti?’

‘Saccam devāti.’

‘Kiṃ kārāṇā ti?’

‘Na hi deva jīvāmiti.’

Atha kho bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa etad ahosi : ‘Sace kho ahaṃ yo yo paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyissati, tassa tassa dhanam anuppadāmi,<sup>1</sup> evaṃ idam adinnādānaṃ pavaddhissati. Yan nūnahaṃ innaṃ purisaṃ sunisedhaṃ nisedheyyaṃ, mūla-ghaccaṃ<sup>2</sup> kareyyaṃ, sīsaṃ assa chindeyyaṃ ti.’

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto purise āpāpesi : ‘Tena hi bhaṇe innaṃ purisaṃ dalhāya rajjuyā pacchā-bāhaṃ<sup>3</sup> gālha-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā, khuramunḍaṃ karitvā, kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā, dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā, dakkhiṇato nagarassa sunisedhaṃ nisedhetha, mūla-ghaccaṃ karotha, sīsaṃ assa chindathāti.’

‘Evaṃ devāti’ kho bhikkhave te purisā rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paṭissutvā taṃ purisaṃ dalhāya rajjuyā pacchā-bāhaṃ gālha-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā, khura-munḍaṃ karitvā, kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya<sup>4</sup> rathiyaṃ siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā, dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā, dakkhiṇato nagarassa sunisedhaṃ nisedhesuṃ, mūla-ghaccaṃ akamsu, sīsaṃ assa chindipsu.

13. Assosum kho bhikkhave manussā,—‘Ye kira bho paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyanti, te rājā sunisedhaṃ nisedheti, mūla-ghaccaṃ karoti, sīsāni tesam chindatiti.’ Suttvāna tesam etad ahosi : ‘Yan nūna mayam pi tiṇhāni satthāni kārāpeyyāma,<sup>5</sup> tiṇhāni satthāni kārāpetvā yesaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyissāma, te

<sup>1</sup> So SS ; B<sup>mr</sup> K -dassāmi.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>cd</sup> Sum ; S<sup>t</sup> gacchaṃ ; B<sup>m</sup> K ghaccaṃ ; B<sup>r</sup> chejjaṃ, and below.

<sup>3</sup> K bāhaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>r</sup> rathiyā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>r</sup> kārāpessāma.

sunisedham nisedhessāma, mūla-ghaccaṃ karissāma, sīsāni tesam chindissāmāti.'

Te tiṇhāni satthāni kārāpesum, tiṇhāni satthāni kārāpetvā gāma-ghātam pi upakkamiṃsu kātum, nigama-ghātam pi upakkamiṃsu kātum, nagara-ghātam pi upakkamiṃsu kātum, pantha-dūhanam<sup>1</sup> pi upakkamiṃsu kātum. Te yesam<sup>2</sup> adinnaṃ theyya-sam<sup>3</sup> hātam ādiyanti, te sunisedham nisedhenti, mūla-ghaccaṃ karoṇṭi, sīsāni tesam chindanti.

14. Iti kho bhikkhave adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppadiya-māne daliddiyaṃ vepullam agamāsi, daliddiye vepulla-gate adinnādānaṃ vepullam agamāsi, adinnādāne vepulla-gate satthaṃ vepullam agamāsi, satthe vepulla-gate pāṇātipāto vepullam agamāsi, pāṇātipāte vepulla-gate<sup>3</sup> musā-vādo vepullam agamāsi, musā-vāde vepulla-gate<sup>3</sup> tesam sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi, vaṇṇo pi parihāyi; tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ asīti-vassa-sahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ cattārisaṃ<sup>4</sup> vassa-sahasāyukā puttā<sup>5</sup> ahesum.

Cattārisaṃ vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu aññataro puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-samkhātaṃ ādiyi. Tam enaṃ aggahesum, gahetva rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa dassesum—'Ayaṃ deva puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-samkhātaṃ ādiyīti.'

Evam vutte bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto taṃ purisaṃ etad avoca :

'Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ ambho purisa paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-samkhātaṃ ādiyīti?'

'Na hi devāti' avaca,<sup>6</sup> sampajāna-musā 'bhāsi.<sup>7</sup>

15. Iti kho bhikkhave adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppadiya-māne daliddiyaṃ vepullam agamāsi, daliddiye vepulla-gate adinnādānaṃ vepullam agamāsi, adinnādāne vepulla-gate satthaṃ vepullam agamāsi, satthe vepulla-gate pāṇātipāto vepullam agamāsi, pāṇātipāte vepulla-gate musā-vādo ve-

<sup>1</sup> So SS Sum; B<sup>mr</sup> dūsanam; K dūhaṇam.

<sup>2</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K yesam te. <sup>3-3</sup> So S<sup>t</sup> K; S<sup>cd</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> omit.

<sup>4</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K -sa. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>r</sup> puts puttā before cattārisa.

<sup>6</sup> So SS; B<sup>m</sup> K omit. <sup>7</sup> So SS K; B<sup>mr</sup> abhāsi.

pullam agamāsi, musā-vāde vepulla-gate tesam sattānam āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, <sup>1</sup>āyunā pi parihāya-mānānam vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānam cattārisam vassa-sahassāyukānam manussānam visati - vassa - sahassāyukā puttā ahesum.

Visati-vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu aññataro puriso paresam adinnam theyya-samkhātam ādiyi. Tam enam aññataro puriso rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa ārocesi: 'Itthannāmo deva puriso paresam adinnam theyya-samkhātam ādiyīti' <sup>2</sup> pesuññam akāsi.

16. Iti kho <sup>3</sup> bhikkhave adhanānam dhane na ānuppadiyamāne daliddiyam vepullam agamāsi, daliddiye vepulla-gate adinnādānam vepullam agamāsi . . . pe . . . pisunāya vācāya vepulla-gatāya tesam sattānam āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānam vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānam visati-vassa-sahassāyukānam mānussānam dasa-vassa-sahassāyukā puttā ahesum.

Dasa-vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ek'idaṃ sattā vaṇṇavanto <sup>4</sup> honti, ek'idaṃ sattā dubbāṇā, tattha ye te sattā dubbāṇā te vaṇṇavante satte abhijjhāyanta paresam dāresu cārittam āpajjissu.

17. Iti kho bhikkhave adhanānam dhane ananuppadiyamāne daliddiyam vepullam agamāsi, daliddiye vepulla-gate adinnādānam vepullam agamāsi . . . pe . . . kāmesu micchācāro vepullam agamāsi, kāmesu micchācāre vepulla-gate tesam sattānam āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānam vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānam dasa-vassa-sahassāyukānam manussānam pañca-vassa-sahassāyukā puttā ahesum.

Pañca-vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu dve dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu, <sup>5</sup> pharusā <sup>6</sup> vācā samphappalāpo ca, dvisu dhammesu vepulla-gatesu tesam sattānam āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānam vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānam pañca-

<sup>1</sup> Br *inserts tesam*.

<sup>3</sup> SS *add tam*.

<sup>5</sup> K *agamimsu*.

<sup>2</sup> Br *āmānedādiyīti*.

<sup>4</sup> K -*vantā*.

<sup>6</sup> K *adds ca, and below*.



vassa-sahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ app ekacce addhateyya-vassa-sahassāyukā app ekacce dve vassa-sahassāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Addhateyya-vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu abhijjhā-vyāpādo<sup>1</sup> vepullam agamāsi,<sup>2</sup> abhijjhā-vyāpāde vepulla-gate tesam sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ addhateyya-vassa-sahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ vassa-sahassāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu micchā-diṭṭhi vepullam agamāsi, micchā-diṭṭhiyā vepulla-gatāyā tesam sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ vassa-sahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ pañca-vassa-satāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Pañca-vassa-satāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu tayo dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu adhamma-rāgo visama-lobho micchā-dhammo, tisu dhammesu vepulla-gatesu tesam sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ pañca-vassa-satāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ app ekacce addhateyya-vassa-satāyukā app ekacce dve-vassa-satāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Addhateyya-vassa-satāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ime dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu amatteyyatā<sup>3</sup> apetteyyatā asāmaññatā abrahmaññatā na-kule-jetthāpacāyitā.<sup>4</sup>

18. Iti kho bhikkhave adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppadiyamāne daliddiyam vepullam agamāsi, daliddiye vepulla-gate adinnādānaṃ vepullam agamāsi, adinnādāne vepulla-gate satthaṃ vepullam agamāsi, satthe vepulla-gate paṇātipāto vepullam agamāsi, paṇātipāte vepulla-gate musāvādo vepullam agamāsi, musāvāde vepulla-gate pisunā vācā vepullam agamāsi, pisunāya vācāya vepulla-gatāya kāmesu micchācāro vepullam agamāsi, kāmesu micchācāre

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K byāpādā, and onwards in plural.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> agamaṃsu ; K -imsu.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>r</sup> amatteyyatā.

<sup>4</sup> K (note) nakulejetthāpacāyikā ti vā pāṭho.

vepulla-gate dve dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu pharusā vācā samphappalāpo ca. Dvīsu dhammesu vepulla-gatesu abhijjhā-vyāpādo vepullam agamāsi, abhijjhā-vyāpāde vepulla-gate micchā-diṭṭhi vepullam agamāsi, micchā-diṭṭhiyā vepulla-gatāya tayo dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu adhamma-rāgo visama-lobho micchā-dhammo, tīsu dhammesu vepulla-gatesu ime dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu amatteyyatā apetteyyatā asāmaññatā abrahmaññatā nakule-jettḥāpacāyitā, imesu dhammesu vepulla-gatesu tesam sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunaṃ pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ adḍhateyya-vassa-satāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ vassa-satāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

19. Bhavissati bhikkhave so samayo, yaṃ imesaṃ manussānaṃ dasa-vassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu pañca-vassikā<sup>1</sup> kumārikā alam-pateyyā bhavissanti. Dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu imāni rasāni antaradhāyissanti, seyyathidaṃ sappi navanītaṃ telaṃ madhupphānitaṃ<sup>2</sup> loṇaṃ. Dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu kudrūsako<sup>3</sup> aggaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhojanānaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhavissati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave etarahi sālī-maṃsodano aggaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhojanānaṃ, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave dasa vassāyukesu manussesu kudrūsako aggaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhojanānaṃ bhavissati. Dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu dasa kusala-kamma-pathā sabbena sabbam antaradhāyissanti, dasa akusala-kamma-pathā ativiya dippissanti,<sup>8</sup> dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu 'Kusalan' ti pi na bhavissati. Kuto pana kusalassa kārako? Dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ye te bhavissanti amat-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ett</sup> māsikā; B<sup>mr</sup> K vassikā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K madhu phānitaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> kudrūs°; B<sup>m</sup> K kudrus°.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>mr</sup>; S<sup>dt</sup> K agga.

<sup>5</sup> So SS B<sup>mr</sup>; K bhojanānaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>mr</sup>; S<sup>c</sup> aggo; S<sup>d</sup> agga; K aggabhojanānaṃ, and below.

<sup>7</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup>; SS agga.

<sup>8</sup> Sum ādippissanti, with dippissanti as an alternative reading.

teyyā appetteyyā asāmañña abrahmañña na-kule-jetthā-pacāyino, te pujjā<sup>1</sup> ca bhavissanti pāsamsā ca. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave etarahi metteyyā petteyyā sāmañña brahmañña kule-jetthāpacāyino, te<sup>2</sup> pujjā ca pāsamsā ca, evam eva kho bhikkhave dasa-vassāyukesu manussesu ye te bhavissanti amatteyyā apetteyyā asāmañña abrahmañña na-kule-jetthā-pacāyino, te pujjā ca bhavissanti pāsamsā ca.

20. Dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu na bhavissati mātā ti vā mātucehā<sup>3</sup> ti vā<sup>4</sup> mātulanī ti vā ācariya<sup>5</sup>. bhariyā ti vā garūṇaṃ dārā<sup>6</sup> ti vā, sambhedam loka gamissāti yathā ajeḷakā kukkuṭa<sup>7</sup>-sūkaraṃ soṇa<sup>8</sup>-sigālā.<sup>9</sup> Dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu tesam sattānaṃ aññamaññaṃhi tibbo āghāto paccupatthito bhavissati, tibbo vyāpādo, tibbo mano-padoso, tibbaṃ vadhaka-cittaṃ, mātu pi puttamhi, puttassa pi mātari, pitu pi puttamhi, puttassa pi pitari,<sup>10</sup> bhātu pi bhātari,<sup>10</sup> bhātu pi bhaginiyā, bhaginiyā pi bhātari tibbo āghāto paccupatthito bhavissati tibbo vyāpādo tibbo mano-padoso tibbaṃ vadhaka-cittaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave māgavikassa migam disvā tibbo āghāto paccupatthito hoti tibbo vyāpādo tibbo mano-padoso tibbaṃ vadhaka-cittaṃ, evam eva kho bhikkhave dasa-vassāyukesu manussesu tesam sattānaṃ aññamaññaṃhi tibbo āghāto paccupatthito bhavissati tibbo vyāpādo tibbo mano-padoso tibbaṃ vadhaka-cittaṃ, mātu pi puttamhi, puttassa pi mātari, pitu pi puttamhi, puttassa pi pitari,<sup>11</sup> bhātu pi bhātari,<sup>11</sup> bhātu pi bhaginiyā, bhaginiyā pi bhātari tibbo

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>mr</sup>; S<sup>c</sup> puja (corrected to pujjā); S<sup>t</sup> K puja; K (note) puja ti pi pāthena bhavitabbaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>t</sup> K; S<sup>cd</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> omit.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> mātukucchā.

<sup>4</sup> So SS B<sup>mr</sup>; K adds pitā ti vā pitucehā ti vā.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K; S<sup>cd</sup> ācariyā (omitting bhariyā); B<sup>r</sup> Sum-B<sup>r</sup> (SS omit) ācariya.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>r</sup> dāro.

<sup>7</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup>; B<sup>r</sup> K -ḷā.

<sup>8</sup> SS soṇa; B<sup>m</sup> soṇa; B<sup>r</sup> K soṇā. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>r</sup> singāta.

<sup>10-10</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K omit bhātu pi bhātari.

<sup>11-11</sup> S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K omit.

āghāto paccupatthito bhavissati tibbo vyāpādo tibbo manopadoso tibbam vadhaka-cittam.

21. Dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu sattāhaṃ satthantarakappo bhavissati, te aññamaññam<sup>1</sup> miga-saññaṃ patilabbhissanti, tesam tiṇhāni satthāni hatthesu pātu-bhavissanti, te tiṇhena satthena—‘Esa migo esa migo<sup>2</sup> ti’—aññamaññam jīvita voropessanti. Atha kho tesam bhikkhave sattānaṃ ekaccānaṃ evaṃ bhavissati,—‘Mā ca mayam kañci,<sup>3</sup> mā c’<sup>4</sup> amhē koci, yan nūna mayam tiṇa-gahaṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> vā vana-gahaṇaṃ vā rukkha-gahaṇaṃ vā nadi-viduggaṃ vā pabbata-visamaṃ vā pavisitvā vana-mūla-phalāhārā yāpeyyāma<sup>6</sup>ti.’ Te tiṇa-gahaṇaṃ vana-gahaṇaṃ rukkha-gahaṇaṃ nadi-viduggaṃ pabbata-visamaṃ pavisitvā sattāhaṃ vana-mūla-phalāhārā yāpeyyanti. Te tassa sattāhassa accayena tiṇa-gahaṇā vana-gahaṇā rukkha-gahaṇā nadi-viduggā pabbata-visamā nikkhamitvā aññamaññaṃ ālīngitvā sabhā<sup>7</sup> gāyissanti samassāsissanti<sup>8</sup>—‘Ditthā bho sattā jivasi, ditthā bho sattā<sup>9</sup> jivasīti.’ Atha kho tesam bhikkhave sattānaṃ evaṃ bhavissati,—‘Mayam kho akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samādāna-hetu<sup>10</sup> āyataṃ nātikkhayaṃ pattā, yan nūna mayam kusalaṃ kareyyāma. Kim kusalaṃ kareyyāma? Yan nūna mayam pāṇātipatā virameyyāma,<sup>11</sup> idaṃ<sup>12</sup> kusalaṃ dhammaṃ samādāya vatteyyāma<sup>12</sup>ti.’ Te pāṇātipatā viramissanti, idaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ samādāya vattissanti. Te kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samādāna-hetu āyuna pi vadāhissanti vaṇṇena pi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> aññamaññamhi.

<sup>2</sup> So SS B<sup>mr</sup>; K esa migo (*once only*).

<sup>3</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K kiñci.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K ca.

<sup>5</sup> So SS B<sup>r</sup> K; but Childers spells gahaṇaṃ, and so B<sup>m</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> So SS and onwards; B<sup>mr</sup> K insert vā after each word, as above.

<sup>7</sup> K sabhāsu.

<sup>8</sup> So S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K; S<sup>cd</sup> omit.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> sattā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K add evarūpaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> K Sum; SS paṭi virameyyāma.

<sup>12</sup> So SS B<sup>mr</sup> K; but SS in the repetition imaṃ.

vaddhissanti. Tesam āyunā pi vaddhamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi vaddhamānānaṃ dasa-vassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ visati-vassāyukā puttā bhavissanti.

22. Atha kho tesam bhikkhave sattānaṃ evaṃ bhavissati, —‘Mayaṃ kho kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samādāna-hetu āyunā pi vaddhāma vaṇṇena pi vaddhāma, yaṃ nūna mayaṃ bhiyyoso-mattāya k’alam kareyyāma.<sup>1</sup> Yaṃ nūna mayaṃ adinnādānā virameyyāma, kāmesu micchācārā virameyyāma, musā-vādā virameyyāma, pisunāya vācāya virameyyāma, pharusāya vācāya virameyyāma, samphappalāpā virameyyāma, abhiijhaṃ pajaheyyāma, vyāpādaṃ pajaheyyāma, micchā-ditṭhiṃ pajaheyyāma, tayo dhamme pajaheyyāma adhamma-rāgaṃ visama-lobhaṃ micchā-dhammaṃ; yaṃ nūna mayaṃ matteyyā assāma<sup>2</sup> petteyyā sāmāññā brahmaññā kule-jetṭhāpacāyino, idaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ samādāya vatteyyāmaṃti.’

Te matteyyā bhavissanti petteyyā sāmāññā brahmaññā kule-jetṭhāpacāyino, idaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ samādāya vattissanti. Te<sup>3</sup> kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samādāna-hetu āyunā pi vaddhissanti, vaṇṇena pi vaddhissanti, tesam āyunā pi vaddhamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi vaddhamānānaṃ visati-vassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ cattārīsa-vassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Cattārīsa-vassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ asitī-vassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Asitī-vassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ satṭhi-vassa-satāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Satṭhi-vassa-satāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ viṣaṃ-tiṇi<sup>4</sup>-vassa-satāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Viṣaṃ-tiṇi-vassa-satāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ cattārīsaṃ-chabbassa<sup>5</sup>-satāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Cattārīsaṃ-chabbassa-satāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ dve-vassa-sahassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Dve-vassa-sahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ cattārī-vassa-sahassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Cattārī-vassa-sahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ atṭha-vassa-sahassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Atṭha-vassa-sahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ visati-vassa-sahassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Visati-vassa-sahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ cattārīsaṃ-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> add kiṃ kusalaṃ kareyyāma?

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> 'ssāma.

<sup>3</sup> K tesam.

<sup>4</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K visati.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> chavassa.

vassa-sahassâyukâ puttâ bhavissanti. Cattârisaṃ-vassa-sahassâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ asīti - vassa - sahassâyukâ puttâ bhavissanti.

23. Asīti - vassa - sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu pañca-vassa-satikâ kumârikâ alampateyyâ bhavissanti. Asīti - vassa - sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu tayo âbâdhâ bhavissanti icchâ anasanaṃ jarâ.<sup>1</sup> Asīti-vassa-sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ayaṃ Jambudīpo iddho c' eva bhavissati phito ca, kukkuṭa-sampātikâ<sup>2</sup> gâma-nigama-rājadhāniyo.<sup>3</sup> Asīti-vassa-sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ayaṃ Jambudīpo Avīci maññe phuṭo bhavissati manussehi<sup>4</sup> seyyathâ pi nala<sup>5</sup>-vanaṃ vū sara<sup>6</sup>-vanaṃ vā. Asīti - vassa - sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ayaṃ Bārāṇasī Ketumatī nāma rāja-dhānī bhavissati iddhâ c' eva phitâ ca bahujanâ ca âkiṇṇa-manussâ ca subhikkhâ ca. Asīti-vassa-sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu imasmiṃ Jambudīpe caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni bhavissanti Ketumatī-rājadhāni-pamukhāni.

24. Asīti - vassa - sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu Ketumatīyâ<sup>7</sup> rājadhāniyâ Saṃkho nāma rāja uppajjissati cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rāja caturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ appatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavissanti, seyyathidaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ pariṇāyaka-ratanaṃ eva satta-maṃ. Paro sahasaṃ kho paṇ' assa puttâ bhavissanti sūrā viraṅga-rūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhavim sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abbhivijjiya ajjhāvasissati.

25. Asīti - vassa - sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> omit the two following sentences, and continue at the Bārāṇasī clause.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> Sum; K -pātītā; K (note) kukkuṭasampādīkā ti pi pāṭho.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -dhāni; B<sup>mr</sup> gāma-nigama-janapadā rājadhāniyo.

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> K; S<sup>c</sup> omits.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>c</sup>; B<sup>mr</sup> K nala.

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K sara.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> -matī; K -matī.

Metteyyo nāma Bhagavā loke uppajjissati araham Sammā-Sambuddho vijjā - carāṇa - sampanno sugato loka - vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā, seyyathā pi 'ham<sup>1</sup> etarahi loke uppanno araham Sammā-Sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. So imam lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadeva-manussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedessati, seyyathā pi 'ham etarahi imam lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadeva-manussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedemi. So dhammam desissati ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe-kalyāṇam pariyosāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevala-paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsessati, seyyathā pi 'ham etarahi dhammam desemi ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe-kalyāṇam pariyosāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevala-paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsemi. So aneka-sahassam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu-saṃgham pariharissati, seyyathā pi 'ham etarahi aneka-sataṃ bhikkhu-saṃgham pariharāmi.

26. Atha kho bhikkhave Saṃkho nāma rājā yen' assa<sup>3</sup> yūpo raññā Mahā-Panādena kārāpito, tam yūpaṃ ussāpetvā ajjhāvasitvā daditvā<sup>4</sup> vissajjetvā<sup>5</sup> samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-kapaṇiddhika<sup>6</sup>-vaṇibbaka<sup>7</sup>-yācakānaṃ dānaṃ datvā Metteyyassa Bhagavato arahato Sammā-Sambuddhassa santike kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva

<sup>1</sup> SS vary between paham and piham; B<sup>mr</sup> K here and below pāham.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>r</sup> aneka-sata-sahassam. <sup>3</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K yo so.

<sup>4</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> tam datvā; K omits.

<sup>5</sup> So SS Sum-S<sup>cd</sup>; B<sup>mr</sup> visajjitvā; K vissajjitvā.

<sup>6</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K kapaṇaddhika.

<sup>7</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> Sum S<sup>cd</sup>; S<sup>dt</sup> Sum B<sup>r</sup> omit; B<sup>mr</sup> K vaṇ<sup>o</sup>.

agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ pariyosānaṃ dīṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati.

27. 'Atta-dīpā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave viharatha atta-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, dhamma-dīpā dhamma-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati attasaraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo? Idha<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya-loke abhiññā-domanassaṃ, vedanāsu . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya-loke abhiññā-domanassaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu attadīpo viharati attasaraṇo anañña-saraṇo dhammadīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo.

28. 'Gocare bhikkhave caratha sake pettike visaye. Gocare bhikkhave carantā sake pettike visaye āyunā pi vaddhissatha, vaṇṇena pi vaddhissatha, sukkena pi vaddhissatha, bhogena pi vaddhissatha, balena pi vaddhissatha.

'Kiṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno āyusmiṃ? Idha<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu chanda-samādhi-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriya-samādhi<sup>4</sup> . . . pe . . . citta-samādhi . . . vimāṇsā-samādhi-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. So imesaṃ catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatatā ākaṅkhamāno kappāṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā.<sup>5</sup> Idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno āyusmiṃ vadāmi.<sup>6</sup>

'Kiṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno vaṇṇasmiṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti, Pātimokkha-saṃvara-

<sup>1</sup> Cp. § 1, p. 58.

<sup>2</sup> See D. xxii. 1, ante, vol. ii., p. 290.

<sup>3</sup> Cp. D. xviii. 22, ante, vol. ii., p. 213.

<sup>4</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K add padhāna in each case.

<sup>5</sup> Cp. D. xvi. 3. 5, ante, vol. ii., p. 103.

<sup>6</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K omit.



samvuto<sup>1</sup> viharati ācāra-gocara-sampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno vaṇṇasmim.

‘Kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhasmim? Idha<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc’ eva kāmehi vivicca akusala<sup>3</sup>-dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhama-jjhānaṃ<sup>4</sup> upasampajja viharati, vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodi-bhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam pīti-sukhaṃ dutiya-jjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiya-jjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catuttha-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhasmim.

‘Kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhogasmim? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mettā<sup>6</sup>-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvaṇṇaṃ lokaṃ mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇā-sahagatenā cetasā . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhogasmim.

‘Kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno balasmim. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno balasmim.

‘Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ eka-balam pi samanupassāmi<sup>7</sup> evaṃ duppasahaṃ yathayidaṃ bhikkhave Māra-balam,

<sup>1</sup> See D. xiii. 42, *ante*, vol. i., p. 250.

<sup>2</sup> See D. i. 1. 2, *ante*, vol. i., p. 37; and D. xxii. 21, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 313.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> akusalehi.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> pathamaṃ jhānaṃ, and so onwards.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> add pana.

<sup>6</sup> See D. xiii. 76, *ante*, vol. i., p. 250.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> add yaṃ.

kusalānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ samādāna-hetu evaṃ  
idaṃ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatīti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato  
bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Cakkavatti-Sihanāda-Suttantaṃ Tatiyaṃ.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> SS Cakkavatti-Sihanāda-Suttaṃ tatiyaṃ; B<sup>mr</sup> Cakka-  
vatti-Suttantaṃ tatiyaṃ; K Cakkavatti-Suttaṃ tatiyaṃ.

## [xxvii. Aggañña-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubb-  
ārāme Migāra-mātu pāsāde.<sup>1</sup> Tena kho pana samayena  
Vāsetṭha-Bhāradvāja<sup>2</sup> bhikkhūsu parivasanti<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu-  
bhāvaṃ ākaṅkhamānā. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇha-  
samayaṃ patisallānā<sup>4</sup> vuṭṭhito pāsādā orohitvā pāsāda-  
pacchāyāyaṃ abbhokāse caṅkamati.

2. Addasā kho Vāsetṭho Bhagavantaṃ sāyaṇha-samayaṃ  
patisallānā vuṭṭhitaṃ pāsādā orohitvā pāsāda-pacchāyāyaṃ  
abbhokāse caṅkamantaṃ. Disvā<sup>5</sup> Bhāradvājaṃ āmantesi :

‘Ayaṃ āvuso Bhāradvāja Bhagavā sāyaṇha-samayaṃ  
patisallānā vuṭṭhito pāsādā orohitvā pāsāda-pacchāyāyaṃ  
abbhokāse caṅkamati. Āyāṃ’ āvuso Bhāradvāja yena  
Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkamissāma. App eva nāma labhey-  
yāma Bhagavato santikā<sup>6</sup> dhammiṃ kathaṃ savanāyāti.’

‘Evam āvuso ti’ kho Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭhassa paccassosi.  
Atha kho Vāsetṭha-Bhāradvāja yena Bhagavā ten’ upa-  
saṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā  
Bhagavantaṃ caṅkamantaṃ anucaṅkamimṣu.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Vāsetṭham āmantesi :

---

<sup>1</sup> Cp. *Majjhima Nikāya* (ed. Chalmers), iii. 1, 104.

<sup>2</sup> Cp. D. xiii. 3, ante, vol. i., p. 235.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> paṭivasanti.

<sup>4</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K paṭisallānā, and paṭisallānā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K disvāna.

<sup>6</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K sammukhā.

'Tumhe khv attha Vāsetṭha<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇa-jaccā brāhmaṇa-kulinā brāhmaṇa-kulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. Kacci vo Vāsetṭha brāhmaṇā na akkosanti na paribhāsantīti?'

'Taggha no bhante brāhmaṇā akkosanti paribhāsanti attarūpāya paribhāsāya paripunnāya no aparipunnāyāti.'

'Yathā-kathaṃ pana vo Vāsetṭha brāhmaṇā akkosanti paribhāsanti attarūpāya paribhāsāya paripunnāya no aparipunnāyāti?'

'Brāhmaṇā bhante evaṃ āhaṃsu:<sup>2</sup> "Brāhmaṇo va setṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo;<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇo va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho<sup>4</sup> añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va<sup>5</sup> Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā Brahma-jā Brahma-nimmitā Brahma-dāyādā. Te tumhe setṭhaṃ vaṇṇaṃ hitvā hīnaṃ attha vaṇṇaṃ ajjhūpagatā, yadidaṃ muṇḍake samaṇake ibbhe kaṇhe bandhupādāpacce.<sup>6</sup> Tayidaṃ na sādhu, tayidaṃ nappatirūpaṃ, yaṃ tumhe setṭhaṃ vaṇṇaṃ hitvā hīnaṃ attha vaṇṇaṃ ajjhūpagatā, yadidaṃ muṇḍake samaṇake ibbhe kaṇhe bandhupādāpacce ti." Evaṃ kho<sup>7</sup> no bhante brāhmaṇā akkosanti paribhāsanti attarūpāya paribhāsāya paripunnāya no aparipunnāyāti.'

4. 'Taggha vo Vāsetṭha brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ assarantā<sup>8</sup> evaṃ āhaṃsu: "Brāhmaṇo va setṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇo va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā Brahma-jā Brahma-nimmitā Brahma-dāyādā" ti. Dissanti kho pana Vāsetṭha brāhmaṇānaṃ brāhmaṇiyo utuniyo pi gabbhiniyo pi

<sup>1</sup> K Vāsetṭhā, and so SS often.

<sup>2</sup> Cp. the Madhura-Sutta in the Majjhima Nikāya, 84 (Chalmers, vol. ii., p. 84, ff.).

<sup>3</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K hīnā aññe vaṇṇā, and below.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K kaṇhā aññe vaṇṇe, and below.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>mr</sup>; S<sup>at</sup> ca; K omits.

<sup>6</sup> K adds ti.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>c</sup> evabbo.

<sup>8</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K asar°.

vijāyamānā pi pāyamānā pi, te ca brāhmaṇā yonijā-va samānā evam āhaṃsu: “Brāhmaṇo va setṭho vaṇṇo . . . pe . . . Brahma-dāyādā ti.” Te<sup>1</sup> Brāhmaṇā c’ eva abbhācikkhanti musā ca bhāsanti bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavanti.’

5. ‘Cattāro ’me Vāsetṭha vaṇṇā, Khattiyā Brāhmaṇā Vessā Suddā. Khattiyo pi kho Vāsetṭha idh’ ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti,<sup>2</sup> kāmesu micchā-cāri hoti, musā-vādi hoti, pisunā-vāco hoti, pharusā-vāco hoti, samphappalāpi hoti, abhijjhālū hoti, vyāpanna-citto hoti, micchā-diṭṭhi hoti. Iti kho Vāsetṭha ye ’me dhammā akusalā akusala-saṅkhātā,<sup>3</sup> sāvajjā sāvajja-saṅkhātā, asevitabbā asevitabba-saṅkhātā, nālam-ariyā nālam-ariya-saṅkhātā, kaṇhā kaṇha-vipākā viññū-garahitā, Khattiye pi te idh’ ekacce sandissanti. Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāsetṭha idh’ ekacco pāṇātipātī<sup>4</sup> . . . pe . . . micchā-diṭṭhi hoti. Iti kho Vāsetṭha ye ’me dhammā akusalā akusala-saṅkhātā . . . pe . . . kaṇhā kaṇha-vipākā viññū-garahitā, Suddo pi te idh’ ekacce sandissanti.

6. ‘Khattiyo pi kho Vāsetṭha idh’ ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musā-vādā paṭivirato hoti, pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālū hoti, avyāpanna-citto hoti, sammā-diṭṭhi hoti. Iti kho Vāsetṭha ye ’me dhammā kusalā kusala-saṅkhātā anavajjā anavajja-saṅkhātā sevītabbā sevītabba-saṅkhātā alam-ariyā alam-ariya-saṅkhātā sukkā sukka-vipākā viññūppasatthā, khattiye pi te<sup>5</sup> idh’ ekacce sandissanti. Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāsetṭha, . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāsetṭha idh’ ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> Sum-S<sup>cd</sup>; S<sup>dt</sup> omit te; B<sup>mr</sup> K Sum-B<sup>r</sup> add ca.

<sup>2</sup> So SS, and onwards; B<sup>mr</sup> K omit.

<sup>3</sup> So SS B<sup>mr</sup> K Sum (Rh D)’s transcript sañjātā throughout).

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K add hoti adinnādāyī.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds Vāsetṭha; B<sup>r</sup> kho Vāsetṭha.

. . . anabhijjālū hoti, avyāpanna-citto hoti, sammā-dit̤ṭhi hoti. Iti kho Vāset̤ṭha ye 'me dhammā kusalā kusala-saṅkhātā anavajjā anavajja-saṅkhātā sevitabbā sevitabba-saṅkhātā alam-ariyā alam-ariya-saṅkhātā sukkā sukka-vipākā viññuppasatthā, Sudde pi te idh' ekacce sandissanti.

7. 'Imesu kho Vāset̤ṭha catūsu vaṇṇesu evam ubhaya-vokiṇṇesu<sup>1</sup> vattamānesu kaṇha-sukkesu dhammesu viññū-garahitesu c' eva viññū-pasatthesu ca yad ettha brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: "Brāhmaṇo va set̤ṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇo va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā, brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā Brahma-jā Brahmanimmitā Brahma-dāyādā ti"—taṃ tesam viññū nānu-jānanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imesam hi Vāset̤ṭha catunnam vaṇṇanam yo hoti bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā kata-karaṇiyo ohita-bhāro anuppatta-sadattho parikkhīṇa-bhava-saṃyojano sammad-aññā vimutto, so tesam aggam akkhāyati dhammen' eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāset̤ṭha set̤ṭho jane tasmim dit̤ṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisam-parāyaṇ ca.

8. 'Tadaminā p' etaṃ Vāset̤ṭha pariāyena veditabbam yathā dhammo<sup>2</sup> set̤ṭho jane tasmim dit̤ṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisam-parāyaṇ ca.

'Jānāti kho<sup>3</sup> Vāset̤ṭha rājā Pasenadi<sup>4</sup>-Kosalo: "Samaṇo Gotamo anuttaro<sup>5</sup> Sakya-kulā pabbajito" ti. Sakyā kho pana Vāset̤ṭha rañño Pasenadi<sup>6</sup>-Kosulassa<sup>7</sup> anuyuttā<sup>8</sup> bhavanti. Karonti kho Vāset̤ṭha Sakyā raññe<sup>9</sup> Pasenadimhi Kosale nipaccakāraṃ abhivādanam paccut̤ṭhānam añjali-kammaṃ sāmīci-kammaṃ. Iti kho Vāset̤ṭha yaṃ karonti Sakyā raññe Pasenadimhi Kosale nipaccakāraṃ abhivādanam paccut̤ṭhānam añjali-kammaṃ sāmīci-kammaṃ,

<sup>1</sup> K byakiṇṇesu, D's *transcript* (D<sup>t</sup>) byo°. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>r</sup> adds va.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> add pana.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> Passenadi.

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> K; S<sup>ed</sup> antarā; S<sup>t</sup> anantarā.

<sup>6</sup> So SS; B<sup>m</sup> Passenadino; B<sup>r</sup> Passenadino; K -dissa.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> add anantarā; K adds dhammatarā.

<sup>8</sup> K anuyantā.

<sup>9</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> K; SS sahyarañño.

karoti taṃ rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Tathāgate nipaccakāraṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuttāhānaṃ añjali-kammaṃ sāmicī-kammaṃ—“Nanu sujāto Samaṇo Gotamo? Duijāto 'ham asmi; balavā Samaṇo Gotamo, dubbalo 'ham asmi; pāsādiko<sup>1</sup> Samaṇo Gotamo, dubbaṇṇo 'ham asmi; mahe-sakkho Samaṇo Gotamo, appesakkho 'ham asmiti.” Atha kho taṃ dhammaṃ yeva akkaronto dhammaṃ garu-karonto dhammaṃ mānento dhammaṃ pūjento dhammaṃ apacāyamāno, evaṃ rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Tathāgate nipaccakāraṃ karoti abhivādanaṃ paccuttāhānaṃ añjali-kammaṃ sāmicī-kammaṃ. Iminā<sup>2</sup> kho etaṃ Vāsetṭha pariyāyena vedittabbaṃ yathā dhammo seṭṭho jane tasmim diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇa ca.

9. ‘Tumhe khv attha Vāsetṭha nānā-jaccā nānā-nāmā nānā-gottā nānā-kulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. “Ke tumhe ti?” putṭhā samānā, “Samaṇā Sakya-puttiy’<sup>3</sup> ambhāti” patijānātha.<sup>4</sup> Yassa kho paṇ’ assa Vāsetṭha Tathāgate saddhā nivittā mūla-jātā patitṭhitā dāḷhā asaṃbhārikā<sup>5</sup> samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, tass’ etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya: “Bhagavato ‘mhi putto oraso mukhato jāto dhamma-jo dhamma-nimmitto dhamma-dāyādo” ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathāgatassa h’ etaṃ Vāsetṭha adhiva-canaṃ — “Dhamma-kāyo iti pi Brahma-kāyo iti pi, Dhamma-bhūto iti pi Brahma-bhūto iti pīti.”<sup>6</sup>

10. ‘Hoti’ kho so Vāsetṭha samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko saṃvaṭṭati. Saṃvaṭṭamāne loka yebhuyyena sattā Ābhassara-saṃvaṭṭanikā honti. Te tattha honti<sup>8</sup> manomayā pīti-bhakkhā sayam-pabbhā antalikkha-carā subhatṭhāyino ciram dighaṃ addhānaṃ titṭhanti. Hoti kho so Vāsetṭha samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko vivattati. Vivattamāne loka yebhuyyena sattā Ābhassara-

<sup>1</sup> K opāsādiko.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> add pi.

<sup>3</sup> So SS; B<sup>m</sup> K -puttiyā ‘mbhāti.

<sup>4</sup> K patijānāti.

<sup>5</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K -hāriyā.

<sup>6</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K pi.

<sup>7</sup> Cp. D. i. 2. 2, ante, vol. i., p. 17.

<sup>8</sup> K omits.

kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchanti. Te ca honti manomayā pīti-bhakkhā sayam-pabhā antalikkha-carā subhatthāyino, ciraṃ dighaṃ addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti.

11. 'Ekodaki-bhūtaṃ kho pana Vāsetṭha tena samayena hoti andha-kāro andhakāra-timisā. Na candima-suriyā paññāyanti, na nakkhattāni<sup>1</sup> tāraka-rūpāni paññāyanti, na rattin-divā<sup>2</sup> paññāyanti, na māśaddha-māsā paññāyanti, na utu-samvacecharā paññāyanti, na itthi-pumā<sup>3</sup> paññāyanti. Sattā sattā tv eva saṅkhyāṃ gacchanti. Atha kho tesāṃ Vāsetṭha sattānaṃ kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena rasa<sup>4</sup>-paṭhavi udakasmim samatāni.<sup>5</sup> Seyyathā pi nāma payasotattassa<sup>6</sup> nibbāyamānassa upari santānakaṃ hoti, evaṃ evaṃ<sup>7</sup> pātur ahoṣi. Sā ahoṣi vaṇṇa-sampannā gandha-sampannā rasa-sampannā, seyyathā pi nāma sampannaṃ vā sappi, sampannaṃ vā navanītaṃ, evaṃ vaṇṇa<sup>8</sup> ahoṣi; seyyathā pi nāma khudda-madhu<sup>9</sup> anelakaṃ<sup>10</sup> evaṃ assāda ahoṣi.

12. 'Atha kho Vāsetṭha aññataro satto lola-jātiko, "Ambho kim ev' idaṃ bhavissatiti?" rasa-paṭhaviṃ aṅguliya sāyi. Tassa rasa-paṭhaviṃ aṅguliya sāyato acchādesi, taṇhā c' assa<sup>11</sup> okkami. Aññataro<sup>12</sup> pi kho Vāsetṭha sattā tassa sattassa dīṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamānā rasa-paṭhaviṃ aṅguliya sāyimsu. Tesāṃ rasa-paṭhaviṃ aṅguliya sāyatāṃ acchādesi, taṇhā ca tesāṃ okkami. Atha kho te Vāsetṭha sattā rasa-paṭhaviṃ hatthehi ālumpa<sup>13</sup>-kāraṃ upakkamimsu paribhuñjitum. Yato

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> nakkhatta-tāraka°.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> rattidivā.

<sup>3</sup> So SS B<sup>mr</sup>; K -purisā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> rasā; S<sup>d</sup> rasāya.

<sup>5</sup> K samantāni (and in § 18).

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>dt</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Sum; S<sup>c</sup> payasotakkattassa; B<sup>r</sup> pāyasotak-kassa; K payatatt°; D<sup>t</sup> payattatassa.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> eva; B<sup>r</sup> eva kho.

<sup>8</sup> So S<sup>dt</sup> K; S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> vaṇṇo.

<sup>9</sup> SS khuddaka; B<sup>mr</sup> K khuddamadhū; Sum - S<sup>cd</sup> khuddaṃ madhū. See § 14.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K anelakaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup>; SS omit ca; K p' assa.

<sup>12</sup> So S<sup>ct</sup>; S<sup>d</sup> aññataro; B<sup>mr</sup> K aññe.

<sup>13</sup> So SS Sum-S<sup>cd</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> Sum-B<sup>r</sup> K āluppa (and in § 18)



kho<sup>1</sup> Vāsetṭha sattā rasa-pathaviṃ batthehi ālumpa-kārakaṃ upakkamiṃsu paribhuñjitum, atha<sup>2</sup> tesam<sup>3</sup> sattānaṃ sayam-pabbā antaradhāyi. Sayam-pabbāya antarahitāya candima-suriyā pātur ahaṃsu.<sup>4</sup> Candima-suriyesu pātu-bhūtesu, nakkhattāni tāraka-rūpāni pātur ahaṃsu. Nakkhattesu tāraka-rūpesu pātu bhūtesu, rattin-divā paññāyimsu. Rattin-divesu paññāyamānesu, mā-saddha-māsā paññāyimsu. Māsaddha-māsesu paññāyamānesu, utu-saṃvaccharā paññāyimsu. Ettāvatā kho Vāsetṭha ayaṃ loko puna vivatto hoti.

13. 'Atha kho te Vāsetṭha sattā rasa-pathaviṃ paribhuñ-jantā<sup>5</sup> tam-bhakkhā tad-ahārā ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ atthaṃsu. Yathā yathā kho te Vāsetṭha sattā rasa-pathaviṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-ahārā ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ atthaṃsu, tathā tathā tesam<sup>6</sup> sattānaṃ<sup>7</sup> kharattañ c'eva kāyasmīṃ okkami, vaṇṇa-vevaṇṇatā ca paññāyitvā. Ek'idam sattā vaṇṇavanto honti, ek'idam<sup>8</sup> dubbaṇṇā. Tattha ye te sattā vaṇṇavanto, te dubbaṇṇe satte atimaññanti,—“Mayam etehi vaṇṇavantatarā,<sup>9</sup> ambeh' ete dubbaṇṇatarā ti.” Tesam vaṇṇatimāna-paccayā mān-ātīmāna-jātikānaṃ rasa-pathavi antaradhāyi. Rasāya<sup>10</sup> pathaviyā antarahitāya sannipatiṃsu, sannipatitvā anut-thuṃsi,—“Aho rasaṃ, aho rasan ti.” Tad etarahi pi manussā kiñcid eva sādhu<sup>11</sup> rasaṃ labhitvā evam āhaṃsu, “Aho rasaṃ, aho rasan ti.” Tad eva porāṇaṃ aggaññaṃ akkharaṃ<sup>12</sup> anupatanti,<sup>13</sup> na tv ev' assa atthaṃ ājānanti.

14. 'Atha kho tesam Vāsetṭha sattānaṃ rasāya<sup>14</sup> patha-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>r</sup> adds te.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>r</sup> adds kho.      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>r</sup> adds Vāsetṭha.

<sup>4</sup> So SS Sum-S<sup>cd</sup>; B<sup>mr</sup> Sum-B<sup>r</sup> K ahesum, and below, § 18.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> paribhuñjitvā.      <sup>6</sup> B<sup>r</sup> adds Vāsetṭha.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>r</sup> adds rasapathaviṃ paribhuñjantānaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>r</sup> adds sattā.      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -vantarā; S<sup>d</sup> -vanta.

<sup>10</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup>; S<sup>dt</sup> rasā; B<sup>r</sup> K rasa-; SS B<sup>mr</sup> agree below in rasāya.      <sup>11</sup> D<sup>t</sup> B<sup>r</sup> su.      <sup>12</sup> K omits.

<sup>13</sup> So S<sup>cd</sup>; S<sup>t</sup> apatanti; B<sup>mr</sup> Sum-B<sup>r</sup> anussaranti; Sum-S<sup>cd</sup> K anupadanti.      <sup>14</sup> K rasa-.

viyā antarahitāya bhūmi-pappatako<sup>1</sup> pātur ahoṣi. Seyyathā pi nāma ahicchattako, evaṃ evaṃ pātur ahoṣi. So ahoṣi vaṇṇa-sampanno gandha-sampanno rasa-sampanno. Seyyathā pi nāma sampannaṃ vā sappi sampannaṃ vā navanītaṃ, evaṃ - vaṇṇo ahoṣi. Seyyathā pi nāma khuddaṃ<sup>2</sup> madhuṃ anelakaṃ,<sup>3</sup> evaṃ assādo ahoṣi. Atha kho te Vāsetṭha sattā bhūmi-pappatakaṃ upakkamiṃsu paribhuñjitum. Te taṃ<sup>4</sup> paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dighaṃ addhānaṃ atṭhaṃsu. Yathā yathā kho te Vāsetṭha sattā bhūmi-pappatakaṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dighaṃ addhānaṃ atṭhaṃsu, tathā tathā tesāṃ sattānaṃ bhiyyoso-mattāya kharattaṇ c'eva kāyasmim okkami, vaṇṇa-vevaṇṇatā ca paññāyittha. Ek' idaṃ sattā vaṇṇavanto honti, ek' idaṃ sattā dubbaṇṇā. Tattha ye te sattā vaṇṇavanto, te dubbaṇṇe satte atimaññanti,—“Mayam etehi vaṇṇavantatarā, amheh' ete dubbaṇṇatarā ti.” Tesāṃ vaṇṇatimāna-paccayā mānātīmāna-jātikānaṃ bhūmi-pappatako antaradhāyi. Bhūmi-pappatake antarahite badālatā<sup>5</sup> pātur ahoṣi. Seyyathā pi nāma kalambukā,<sup>6</sup> evaṃ evaṃ pātur ahoṣi. Sā ahoṣi vaṇṇa-sampannā gandha-sampannā rasa-sampannā. Seyyathā pi nāma sampannaṃ vā sappi sampannaṃ vā navanītaṃ, evaṃ-vaṇṇā ahoṣi. Seyyathā pi nāma khudda-madhu-anelakaṃ, evaṃ assādā ahoṣi.

15. ‘Atha kho te Vāsetṭha sattā badālatāṃ upakkamiṃsu paribhuñjitum. Te taṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dighaṃ addhānaṃ atṭhaṃsu. Yathā yathā kho te Vāsetṭha sattā badālatāṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dighaṃ addhānaṃ atṭhaṃsu, tathā-tathā tesāṃ sattānaṃ bhiyyoso-mattāya kharattaṇ c'eva kāyasmim okkami vaṇṇa-vevaṇṇatā ca paññāyittha.

<sup>1</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K pappatiko; K (note) bhūmipappatako ti pātho. Cp. § 18. <sup>2</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K khudda.

<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>r</sup> anel°; S<sup>dt</sup> anil°; B<sup>m</sup> K anel°.

<sup>4</sup> So SS B<sup>mr</sup>; K omits.

<sup>5</sup> So S° Sum-S<sup>cd</sup>; S<sup>d</sup> bhaddālatā; S<sup>t</sup> badālatā; B<sup>mr</sup> padālatā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>t</sup> kaladukā; K kalabakā.

Ek' idam sattā vaṇṇavanto honti, ek' idam sattā dubbannā. Tattha ye te sattā vaṇṇavanto, te dubbanne satte atimaññanti,—“Mayam etehi vaṇṇavantatarā, amheh' ete dubbannatarā ti.” Tesam vaṇṇātimāna-paccayā mānātimāna-jātikānam badālatā antaradhāyi. Badālatāya antarahitāya sannipatimsu, sannipatitvā anutthūnimsu,—“Ahu vata no,<sup>1</sup> ahāyi<sup>2</sup> vata o<sup>1</sup> badālatā ti.” Tad etarahi pi manussā kenacid eva<sup>3</sup> dukkha-dhammena puṭṭhā<sup>4</sup> evam āhamsu: “Ahu<sup>5</sup> vata no, ahāyi vata no ti.” Tad eva poraṇam aggaññaṃ akkharam anupatanti, na tv ev' assa attham ājānanti.

16. 'Atha kho tesam Vāsetṭha sattānam badālatāya antarahitāya akatṭha-pāko sāli pātur ahosi, akaṇo athuso<sup>6</sup> sugandho taṇḍula-pphalo.<sup>7</sup> Yan taṃ sāyaṃ sāyam-āsāya āharanti, pāto taṃ hoti pakkam paṭivirūḷham. Yan taṃ pāto pātar-āsāya āharanti sāyaṃ taṃ hoti pakkam paṭivirūḷham, nāradānaṃ paññāyati. Atha kho te<sup>8</sup> Vāsetṭha sattā akatṭha-pākam sāliṃ paribhuñjantā tam<sup>9</sup>-bhakkhū tad-āhārā ciraṃ digham addhānam atṭhamsu. Yathā yathā kho te Vāsetṭha sattā akatṭha-pākam sāliṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhū tad-āhārā ciraṃ digham addhānam atṭhamsu, tathā tathā tesam sattānam bhiyyoso-mattāya kharattañ c'eva kāyasmiṃ okkami, vaṇṇa-vevaṇṇatā ca paññāyittha. Itthiyā ca itthi-līgaṃ pātur ahosi, purisassa purisa-līgaṃ. Itthi ca sudaṃ<sup>10</sup> ativelam purisaṃ upanijjhāyati, puriso ca itthim.<sup>11</sup> Tesam ativelam aññaṃ aññaṃ upanijjhāyatam<sup>12</sup> sārāgo udapādi, parilāho kāyasmiṃ okkami. Te parilāha-paccayā methunam dhammam paṭiseviṃsu. Ye kho pana te Vāsetṭha tena samayena sattā passanti methunam dhammam paṭisevante, aññe paṃsum khipanti, aññe setṭhim

<sup>1</sup> D<sup>t</sup> me, and below.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> apāyi, here and in repetition.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> kenaci, omitting eva.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> puṭṭhā.

<sup>5</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> K; S<sup>c</sup> aha; S<sup>d</sup> aho.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K add suddho and so SS, § 18.      <sup>7</sup> D<sup>t</sup> -pphasso.

<sup>8</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K omit.

<sup>9</sup> So B<sup>m</sup>; S<sup>cdt</sup> tam; B<sup>r</sup> K tab.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> omit; K suram.

<sup>11</sup> K adds ca.

<sup>12</sup> K upanijjhāyantānam.

kipanti, aññe gomayaṃ khipanti,—“Nassa asuci,<sup>1</sup> nassa asucīti. Kathaṃ hi nāma satto sattassa evarūpaṃ karissatīti?”<sup>2</sup> Tad etarahi pi manussā ekaccesu janapadesu vadhuyā<sup>3</sup> nibbuyhamānāya<sup>4</sup> aññe paṃsum khipanti, aññe seṭṭhim khipanti, aññe gomayaṃ khipanti. Tad eva porāṇaṃ aggaññaṃ akkaraṃ anupatanti, na tv ev’ assa atthaṃ ajānanti.

17. ‘Adhamma-sammataṃ<sup>5</sup> kho pana Vāsetṭha tena samayena hoti, tad etarahi dhamma-sammataṃ. Ye kho pana<sup>6</sup> Vāsetṭha tena samayena sattā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanti, te māsam pi dve-māsam pi na labhanti gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pavisitum. <sup>7</sup>Yato kho Vāsetṭha te sattā<sup>7</sup> tasmim samaye<sup>8</sup> asaddhamme ativelaṃ pātabbatam<sup>9</sup> āpajimsu, atha<sup>10</sup> agārāni upakkamimsu kātuṃ tass’ eva asaddhammassa paṭicchādanatthaṃ. Atha kho Vāsetṭha aññatarassa sattassa alasa-jātikassa etad ahoṣi : “Ambho<sup>11</sup> kim evaṃ<sup>11</sup> vihaññāmi sāliṃ āharanto sāyaṃ sāyam-āsāya pāto pātar-āsāya? Yannūnaṃ sāliṃ āhareyyaṃ<sup>12</sup> sakid eva<sup>12</sup> sāya<sup>13</sup> pātar-āsāyāti.” Atha kho so Vāsetṭha satto sāliṃ āhāsi<sup>14</sup> sakid eva sāya-pātar-āsāya. Atha kho Vāsetṭha aññataro satto yena so satto ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamivā taṃ sattaṃ etad avoca : “Ehi bho satta sālahāraṃ gamissamāti.” “Alaṃ bho satta āhato me sāli sakid eva sāya-pātar-āsāyāti.” Atha kho so Vāsetṭha satto tassa sattassa ditṭhānugataṃ āpajjamāno sāliṃ āhāsi sakid eva dvihāya, “Evam pi kira bho sād’hūti.” Atha kho Vāsetṭha aññataro satto yena so satto ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃ-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> vasalī; K vasali.

<sup>2</sup> D<sup>t</sup> karissanti.

<sup>3</sup> K vadhaniyā.

<sup>4</sup> So SS Sum-S<sup>cd</sup> K; B<sup>m</sup> nivayhamānāya; B<sup>r</sup> Sum-B<sup>r</sup> niggyaḥa°.

<sup>5</sup> K adds taṃ.

<sup>6</sup> K adds te.

<sup>7-7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> ye kho pana te Vāsetṭhā sattā; B<sup>r</sup> adds pana after kho.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K omit.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K pātabyatam.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>r</sup> adds kho.

<sup>11-11</sup> S<sup>d</sup> kicchonāhaṃ; S<sup>t</sup> kimpāham.

<sup>12-12</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> sakim deva, and below.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>t</sup> omits; K sāyaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>d</sup> āhārāsi; S<sup>t</sup> ahāsi.

kamitvā taṃ sattaṃ etad avoca : “ Ehi bho satta sālāhāraṃ gamissāmāti.” “ Alaṃ bho satta āhato me sāli sakid eva dvihāyāti.”<sup>1</sup> Atha kho so Vāsetṭha satto tassa sattassa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno sāliṃ āhāsi sakid eva catuhāya, “ Evam pi kira bho sādhiṭi.” Atha kho Vāsetṭha aññataro satto yena so satto ten’ upasamkami, upasamkamitvā taṃ sattaṃ etad avoca : “ Ehi bho satta sālāhāraṃ gamissāmāti.” “ Alaṃ bho satta āhato me sāli sakid eva catuhāyāti.” Atha kho so Vāsetṭha satto tassa sattassa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno sāliṃ āhāsi sakid eva atṭhāhāya, “ Evam pi kira bho sādhiṭi.” Yato kho te Vāsetṭha sattā sannidhi-kāraṃ sāliṃ upakkamiṃsu paribhuñjituṃ, atha<sup>2</sup> kaṇo pi<sup>3</sup> taṇḍulaṃ pariyonandhi,<sup>4</sup> thuso pi taṇḍulaṃ pariyonandhi, lūnaṃ pi nappaṭivirūlhaṃ apadānaṃ paññāyittha, saṇḍa-saṇḍā sāliyo<sup>5</sup> atṭhamsu.

18. ‘Atha kho te Vāsetṭha sattā sannipatiṃsu, sannipatitvā anutthuniṃsu,<sup>6</sup>—“ Pāpakā vata bho dhammā sattesu pātu bhūtā, mayaṃ hi pubbe manomayā ahumha<sup>7</sup> piti-bhakkhā sayam-pabbā antalikkha-carā subhatṭhāyino, ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ atṭhamha.<sup>8</sup> Tesāṃ no ambhākaṃ kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena rasa-pathavi udakasmim samatāni. Sā ahosi vaṇṇa-sampannā gandha-sampannā rasa-sampannā. Te mayaṃ rasa-pathaviṃ hatthehi ālumpa-kāraṃ upakkaminha<sup>9</sup> paribhuñjituṃ, tesāṃ no rasa-pathaviṃ hatthehi ālumpa-kāraṃ upakkamatā<sup>10</sup> paribhuñjituṃ<sup>11</sup> sayam-pabbā antaradhāyi.<sup>12</sup> Sayam-pabbāya<sup>12</sup> antarahitāya, candima-suriyā pāturu ahaṃsu.<sup>13</sup> Candima-suriyesu pātu bhūtesu nakkhattāni

<sup>1</sup> So S°; S<sup>d</sup> vihayāti; S<sup>t</sup> vihayāti; B dvih°; K sayāṃ pātārāsāyāti.

<sup>2</sup> K adds kho Vāsetṭhā.

<sup>3</sup> K omits.

<sup>4</sup> K pariyonaddhi.

<sup>5</sup> K sālayo.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> anutthuniṃsu; K anutthanīṃsu (and in § 20).

<sup>7</sup> K ahumhā.

<sup>8</sup> K atthamhā.

<sup>9</sup> K upakkamimhā.

<sup>10</sup> SS omit.

<sup>11</sup> SS paribhuñjātāṃ.

<sup>12-13</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> tāya.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> ahesuṃ.

tāraka-rūpāni pātur ahaṃsu. Nakkhattesu tāraka-rūpesu pātu bhūtesu rattim-divā paññāyimsu. Rattim-divesu paññāyamānesu māsaddha-māsā paññāyimsu. Māsaddhamāsesu paññāyamānesu utu-samvaccharā paññāyimsu. Te mayam rasa-paṭhavim paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ aṭṭhamha,<sup>1</sup> tesam no pāpakānaṃ ñeva akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pātu-bhāvā<sup>2</sup> rasa-paṭhavī antaradhāyi. Rasa-paṭhaviyā antarahitāya bhūmi-pappaṭako<sup>3</sup> pātur ahoṣi. So ahoṣi vaṇṇa-sampanno gandha-sampanno rasa-sampanno. Te mayam bhūmi-pappaṭakaṃ upakkamimha paribhuñjitum. Te mayam<sup>4</sup> tam paribhuñjantā tam<sup>5</sup> bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ aṭṭhamha. Tesam no pāpakānaṃ ñeva akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pātu-bhāvā bhūmi-pappaṭako antaradhāyi. Bhūmi-pappaṭake antarahite badālatā pātur ahoṣi. Sā ahoṣi vaṇṇa-sampannā gandha-sampannā rasa-sampanna. Te mayam badālatam upakkamimha paribhuñjitum. Te mayam tam paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ aṭṭhamha. Tesam no pāpakānaṃ ñeva akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pātu-bhāvā badālatā antaradhāyi. Badālatāya antarahitāya akatṭha-pāko sāli pātur ahoṣi, akaṇo athuso suddho sugandho taṇḍula-pphalo. Yan tam sāyam sāyam-āsāya āharāma pāto tam hoti pakkam paṭivirūḷham. Yan tam pāto pātar-āsāya āharāma, sāyan tam hoti pakkam paṭivirūḷham, nāpadānaṃ paññāyittha. Te mayam akatṭha-pākaṃ sālim paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ aṭṭhamha. Tesam no pāpakānaṃ ñeva akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pātu-bhāvā kaṇo pi taṇḍulam pariyaṇandhi, thuso pi taṇḍulam pariyaṇandhi, lūnaṃ pi na paṭivirūḷham,<sup>6</sup> apadānaṃ paññāyittha, saṇḍa-

<sup>1</sup> K aṭṭhamhā.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>r</sup> bhāvāya.<sup>3</sup> So SS; B<sup>m</sup> pabbatiko; B<sup>r</sup> pappatiko; K bhūmippa-patiko.<sup>4</sup> S<sup>cdt</sup> omit.<sup>5</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> tab.<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>c</sup>; S<sup>d</sup> navirūḷhi; S<sup>t</sup> navirūḷhi; B<sup>mr</sup> K nappatī-virūḷham.

saṇḍā sāliyo ʾhita. Yan nūna mayam sālim vibhajeyyāma, mariyādam ʾhapeyyāmāti.”

‘Atha kho te Vāsetṭha sattā sālim vibhajimsu, mariyādam ʾhapesum.

19. ‘Atha kho Vāsetṭha aññataro satto lolajātiko<sup>1</sup> sakam<sup>2</sup> bhāgam parirakkhanto aññataram bhāgam adinnam ādiyitvā paribhuñji. Tam enaṃ aggaheṣum, gahetvā etad avocum : “Pāpakam vata bho satto karosi, yatra hi nāma sakam bhāgam parirakkhanto aññataram bhāgam adinnam ādiyitvā paribhuñjasi. Mā ssu<sup>3</sup> bho satto puna pi<sup>4</sup> evarūpam akāsīti.” “Evaṃ bho ti” kho Vāsetṭha so satto tesam sattānam paccassosi. Dutiyam pi kho Vāsetṭha so satto . . . pe . . . Tatiyam pi kho Vāsetṭha so satto sakam bhāgam parirakkhanto aññataram bhāgam adinnam ādiyitvā paribhuñji. Tam enaṃ aggaheṣum, aggaheṭvā<sup>5</sup> etad avocum : “Pāpakam vata bho satto karosi, yatra hi nāma cakam bhāgam parirakkhanto aññataram bhāgam adinnam ādiyitvā paribhuñjasi.<sup>6</sup> Mā ssu bho satto puna pi evarūpam akāsīti.” Aññe paṇiṇa paharimsu,<sup>7</sup> aññe leḍḍuna paharimsu, aññe daḍḍena paharimsu. Tadagge kho pana Vāsetṭha adinnādānam paññāyati, garaḥ paññāyati, musāvado paññāyati, daḍḍādānam paññāyati.

20. ‘Atha kho te<sup>8</sup> Vāsetṭha sattā sannipatimsu, sannipatitvā anutthunimsu,—“Pāpakā vata bho dhammā sattesu pātu bhūtā, yatra hi nāma adinnādānam paññāyissati, garaḥ paññāyissati, musāvado paññāyissati, daḍḍādānam paññāyissati, yan nūna mayam ekam sattam sammanneyyāma. So<sup>9</sup> no sammā-khiyitabbam khiyeyya, sammā-garahitabbam garaheyya, sammā-pabbājetabbam pabbājeyya. Mayam pan’ assa sālinam bhāgam anuppadassāmāti.”<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> So § 12 and B<sup>mr</sup> K; SS lolajāto.

<sup>2</sup> SS saka.

<sup>3</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup>; B<sup>r</sup> su; K omits.

<sup>4</sup> K omits.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>r</sup> gahetvā.

<sup>6</sup> K paribhuñji.

<sup>7</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> K Sum; S<sup>ct</sup> pahamsu; S<sup>d</sup> paharimsu, but pahamsu and pahamsu afterwards.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K omit te.

<sup>9</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K yo.

<sup>10</sup> So SS and onwards; B<sup>mr</sup> K Sum anupa°.

Atha kho te Vāsetṭha sattā yo nesam satto abhirūpataro ca dassaniyataro ca pāsādikataro ca mahesakkhataro ca, tam sattam upasamkamitvā etad avocum : “Ehi kho satta, sammā-khīyitabbam khiyi,<sup>1</sup> sammā-garahitabbam garahi,<sup>2</sup> sammā-pabbājetabbam pabbājehi. Mayam pana<sup>3</sup> te<sup>4</sup> sālinam bhāgam anuppadassamāti.” “Evam bho ti” kho Vāsetṭha so satto tesam sattānam paṭissutvā,<sup>5</sup> sammā-khīyitabbam khiyi, sammā-garahitabbam garahi, sammā-pabbājetabbam pabbājesi. Te pan’ assa sālinam bhāgam anuppadamsu.<sup>6</sup>

21. ‘Mahājāna-sammato ti kho Vāsetṭha mahā-sammato, mahā-sammato<sup>7</sup> tv eva paṭhamam akkharam upanibbattam. Khetānam patiti<sup>8</sup> kho Vāsetṭha khattiyo, khattiyo tv eva dutiyam akkharam upanibbattam. Dhammena pare<sup>9</sup> rañ-jetiti kho Vāsetṭha rājā, rājā tv eva tatiyam akkharam upanibbattam. Iti kho Vāsetṭha evam etassa<sup>10</sup> khattiya-maṇḍalassa porāṇena aggaññena akkharena abhinibbatti<sup>11</sup> ahosi. Tesam ñeva sattānam anaññesam<sup>12</sup> sadisānam ñeva no asadisānam dhammen’ eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāsetṭha setṭho jane tasmim dūtthe c’eva dhamme abhi-samparūyañ ca.

22. ‘Tesam ñeva kho Vāsetṭha sattānam<sup>13</sup> ekaccānam etad ahosi : “Pāpakā vata bho dhammā sattesu pātu bhūtā, yatra hi nāma adinnādānam paññāyissati, garahā paññāyissati, musā-vādo paññāyissati, daṇḍādānam paññāyissati, pabbājanam paññāyissati. Yan nūna mayam pāpake akusale dhamme bāheyyamāti.”<sup>14</sup> Te pāpake akusale dhamme

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> khiya; B<sup>r</sup> khiya.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> garaha.      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omits.

<sup>4</sup> So SS B<sup>mr</sup>; K vo.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> paṭissutvā.

<sup>6</sup> So SS; B<sup>m</sup> K anupadamsu; B<sup>r</sup> anupadamsu.

<sup>7</sup> K omits.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K adhipatiti.

<sup>9</sup> So SS; B<sup>m</sup> K paresam; B<sup>r</sup> parehi.

<sup>10</sup> K evassa.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> abhinibbattam.

<sup>12</sup> K aññesam, and below.

<sup>13</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> atha kho tesam Vāsetṭha sattānam yeva;  
K atha kho te sattānam yeva.

<sup>14</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K vāheyyamāti, and onwards.



bāhesum. “Pāpake akusale dhamme bāhentīti” kho Vāsetṭha Brāhmaṇā, Brāhmaṇā tv eva paṭhamamaṃ akkharamaṃ upanibbattaṃ. Te araṇṇāyatane paṇṇa-kutiyo<sup>1</sup> karitvā paṇṇa-kuṭṭisu jhāyanti, vītaṅgārā vīta-dhūmā paṇṇa-musalā sāyaṃ sāyaṃ-āsāya pāto pātar-āsāya gāma-nigama-rājadhāniyo osaranti ghāsam esanā.<sup>2</sup> Te ghāsaṃ paṭilabhitvā punad eva araṇṇāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭṭisu jhāyanti. Tam enaṃ manussā disvā evaṃ āhaṃsu : “Ime kho bho sattā araṇṇāyatane paṇṇa-kutiyo karitvā paṇṇa-kuṭṭisu jhāyanti, vītaṅgārā vīta-dhūmā paṇṇa-musalā sāyaṃ sāyaṃ-āsāya pāto pātar-āsāya gāma-nigama-rājadhāniyo osaranti ghāsam esanā. Te ghāsaṃ paṭilabhitvā punad eva araṇṇāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭṭisu jhāyanti.”<sup>3</sup> “Jhāyantīti”<sup>4</sup> kho pana Vāsetṭha jhāyaka,<sup>5</sup> jhāyaka tv eva dutiyaṃ akkharamaṃ upanibbattaṃ.

23. ‘Tesaṃ ñeva kho Vāsetṭha sattānaṃ ekacce sattā araṇṇāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭṭisu taṃ<sup>7</sup> jhānaṃ anabhisambhūnamānā gāma-sāmantam<sup>8</sup> nigama-sāmantam osaritvā<sup>9</sup> ganthe<sup>10</sup> karontā acchenti.<sup>11</sup> Tam enaṃ manussā disvā evaṃ āhaṃsu : “Ime kho<sup>12</sup> bho sattā araṇṇāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭṭisu taṃ jhānaṃ anabhisambhūnamānā gāma-sāmantam nigama-sāmantam osaritvā ganthe karontā acchenti.”<sup>13</sup> Na dān’ ime jhāyanti. “Na dān’ ime jhāyantīti”<sup>14</sup> kho Vāsetṭha ajjhāyaka, ajjhāyaka tv eva tatiyaṃ akkharamaṃ upanibbattaṃ. Hīna-sammatam kho pana Vāsetṭha tena samayena hoti. Tad etarahi setṭha-sammatam. Iti kho Vāsetṭha evaṃ etassa Brāhmaṇa-maṇḍalassa porāṇena aggaññena akkharena abhinibbatti ahosi. Tesaṃ ñeva

<sup>1</sup> K adds ca.<sup>2</sup> Br esamānā, and below.<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>cd</sup> K; S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> omit.<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> jhāyanti; K omits jhāyantīti, and adds te.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K omit.<sup>6</sup> K -ikā.<sup>7</sup> K omits.<sup>8</sup> S<sup>d</sup> sāmanta, and below.<sup>9</sup> K otaritvā, and below.<sup>10</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> gandhe, and below.<sup>11</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> acchanti; K āgacchanti.<sup>12</sup> K adds pana.<sup>13</sup> K gacchanti.<sup>14</sup> Cp. Sum. Vil., i., p. 247.

sattānaṃ anaññesaṃ sadisānaṃ ñeva no asadisānaṃ dhammen' eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāsetṭha setṭho jane tasmiṃ diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca.

24. 'Tesaṃ ñeva kho Vāsetṭha sattānaṃ ekacce sattā methuna<sup>1</sup>-dhammaṃ samādāya vissuta<sup>2</sup>-kammante payojesum. "Methuna-dhammaṃ samādāya vissuta-kammante payojentiti" kho Vāsetṭha Vessā, Vessā tv eva akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ.<sup>3</sup> Iti kho Vāsetṭha evaṃ etassa<sup>4</sup> Vessamaṇḍalassa porāṇena aggaññena akkharena abhinibbatti ahoṣi. Tesaṃ ñeva sattānaṃ anaññesaṃ sadisānaṃ ñeva no asadisānaṃ dhammen' eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāsetṭha setṭho jane tasmiṃ diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca.

25. 'Tesaṃ ñeva kho Vāsetṭha sattānaṃ ye te sattā avasesā te luddācārā ahesum.<sup>5</sup> "Luddācārā khuddācārā<sup>6</sup> ti" kho Vāsetṭha Suddā, Suddā tv eva akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ. Iti kho Vāsetṭha evaṃ etassa Sudda<sup>7</sup>-maṇḍalassa porāṇena aggaññena akkharena abhinibbatti ahoṣi. Tesaṃ ñeva sattānaṃ anaññesaṃ sadisānaṃ ñeva no asadisānaṃ dhammen' eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāsetṭha setṭho jane tasmiṃ diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca.

26. 'Ahu kho so Vāsetṭha samayo yaṃ khattiyo pi sakaṃ dhammaṃ garaḥamaṇo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati,—“Samaṇo bhavissāmīti.” Brāhmaṇo pi sakaṃ dhammaṃ garaḥamaṇo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati,—“Samaṇo bhavissāmīti.” Vesso pi sakaṃ dhammaṃ gara-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>c</sup>; S<sup>d</sup> mithuna-; S<sup>t</sup> mithuṇa-; B<sup>m</sup> K Sum methunaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> So SS; Sum-S<sup>cd</sup> vissu; B<sup>m</sup> Sum-B<sup>i</sup> visu; B<sup>r</sup> K visum.

<sup>3</sup> K nibbattaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> K inserts saṃkhittaṃ, and omits down to iti kho Vāsetṭha evaṃ etassa Suddha-maṇḍalassa.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup>; S<sup>c</sup> omits lud<sup>o</sup> ahesum; S<sup>d</sup> luddācārā luddācārā ahesum; B<sup>r</sup> luddhācārā khuddācārā ahesum.

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup>; S<sup>d</sup> omits khud<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>t</sup> repeats lud<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>r</sup> luddh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> K suddha.

hamāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati,—“Samaṇo bhavissāmiti.” Suddo pi sakaṃ dhammaṃ garaḥamāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati,—“Samaṇo bhavissāmiti.” Imehi kho Vāsetṭha catūhi maṇḍalehi Samaṇa-maṇḍalassa abhinibatti ahosi. Tesamā ñeva sattānaṃ anaññesaṃ sadisaṇaṃ ñeva no asadisānaṃ dhammen’ eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāsetṭha seṭṭho jane tasmimā ditṭhe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā ca.

27. ‘Khattiyo pi kho Vāsetṭha kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā, micchā-ditṭhiko,<sup>1</sup> micchā-ditṭhi-kamma-samādāna-hetu kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇaṃ apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Samaṇo pi kho Vāsetṭha kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā, micchā-ditṭhiko, micchā-ditṭhi-kamma-samādāna-hetu kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇaṃ apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

28. ‘Khattiyo pi kho Vāsetṭha kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā, sammā-ditṭhiko sammā-ditṭhi-kamma-samādāna-hetu kāyas bhedaṃ paramaṇaṃ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajja. Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Samaṇo pi kho Vāsetṭha kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā, sammā-ditṭhiko, sammā-ditṭhi-kamma-samādāna-hetu kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇaṃ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati.

29. ‘Khattiyo pi kho Vāsetṭha kāyena dvaya-kāri, vācā dvaya-kāri, manasā dvaya-kāri, vitimissa<sup>2</sup>-ditṭhiko, vitimissa-ditṭhi-kamma-samādāna-hetu kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇaṃ sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī hoti. Brāhmaṇo pi k

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K add micchā-ditṭhi-kamma-samādāno, and belo Cp. D. ii. 95, ante vol. i., p. 82.

<sup>2</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K yimissa. See M. i., p. 318; Sum. i., p. 7

Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . .  
 Suddo pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Samaṇo pi kho  
 Vāsetṭha kāyena dvaya-kārī, vācāya dvaya-kārī, manasā  
 dvaya-kārī, vītimissa-ditṭhiko vītimissa-kamma-samādāna-  
 hetu kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sukha-dukkha-paṭi-  
 samvedī hoti.

30. 'Khattiyo pi kho Vāsetṭha kāyena saṃvuto, vācāya  
 saṃvuto, manasā saṃvuto, satannaṃ bodhi-pakkhiyānaṃ<sup>1</sup>  
 dhammānaṃ bhāvanam anvāya ditṭhe va<sup>2</sup> dhamme pari-  
 nibbāyati.<sup>3</sup> Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . .  
 Vesso pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāsetṭha  
 . . . pe . . . Samaṇo<sup>5</sup> pi kho Vāsetṭha kāyena saṃvuto,  
 vācāya saṃvuto, manasā saṃvuto, satannaṃ bodhi-pakkhi-  
 yānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanam anvāya ditṭhe va dhamme  
 parinibbāyati.

31. 'Imesaṃ hi Vāsetṭha catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ yo hoti  
 bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo<sup>6</sup> kata-karaṇiyo ohita-bhāro  
 anuppatta-sadattho parikkhīṇa-bhava-saṃyojano sammad-  
 aṇṇā vimutto, so nesaṃ aggam akkhāyati dhammen' eva  
 no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāsetṭha seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ  
 ditṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisampariyaṇ ca.

32. 'Brahmunā p'<sup>7</sup> esā Vāsetṭha Saṇaṃ-Kumāreṇa gāthā  
 bhāsita :

"Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ ye gotta-paṭisāriṇo,  
 Vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno so seṭṭho deva-mānuse ti."

'Sā<sup>8</sup> kho pan' esā Vāsetṭha Brahmunā Saṇaṃ-Kumāreṇa  
 gāthā sugītā no duggītā, subhāsita no dubbhāsita attha-  
 saṃhitā no anatta-saṃhitā anumata mayā. Aham pi  
 Vāsetṭha evaṃ vadāmi :

<sup>1</sup> Br pakkhiya-.      <sup>2</sup> K c'eva.      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K parinibbāti.

<sup>4</sup> Not in SS; K here repeats each clause in full.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> K omit this clause.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K add vusitavā.

<sup>7</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K omit esā, and read pi. Cp. D. iii. 1. 28,  
 ante, vol i., p. 99.

<sup>8</sup> K adds pi.

‘ “Khaṭṭiyo seṭṭho jāne tasmim ye gotta-paṭisārino,  
Vijjā-carana-sampanno seṭṭho deva-mānuse ti.” ’

---

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā Vāseṭṭha<sup>1</sup>-Bhāradvāja  
Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Aggañña-Suttantaṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ Catuttham.<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> SS Vāseṭṭhā.

<sup>2</sup> Sc *omits* catuttham; B<sup>mr</sup> *omit* niṭṭhitaṃ; K Aggañña-Suttam Catuttham.

## [xxviii. Sampasādanīya<sup>1</sup>-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane.<sup>2</sup> Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati, na cāhu na ca bhavissati na c' etarahi vijjati añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññataro' yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ ti.’

‘Uḷārā kho te ayaṃ Sāriputta āsabhi<sup>4</sup> vācā bhāsita, ekamso gahito, siha-nādo nadito: “Evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati, na cāhu na ca bhavissati na c' etarahi vijjati añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ ti.” Kin nu<sup>5</sup> Sāriputta ye te ahesuṃ atitā addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto cetasā ceto paricca viditā,—Evaṃ-silā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-dhammā<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> K; Br Sampasādanīya-Suttanta; SS Sum-Scd-Br Sampasādanīya-Sutta.

<sup>2</sup> Cp. D. xvi. 1. 16, ante, vol. ii., p. 81.

<sup>3</sup> So K here (D xvi. 1. 16, K -ātaro).

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>mr</sup>; S<sup>d</sup> K āsabhi-; S<sup>c</sup> asabhi.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>d</sup>, D. xvi. 1. 16, and Sum-Scd; S<sup>c</sup> adds te; B<sup>mr</sup> Sum-Br kin te; K kin nu kho te.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K repeat te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi after each adjective.

... evaṃ-pañña . . . evaṃ-vihāri . . . evaṃ vimuttā te  
magavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti?

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Kim pana<sup>1</sup> Sāriputta ye te bhavissanti anāgatam  
dhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhaga-  
vanto cetasā ceto paricca viditā,—Evaṃ-silā te Bhagavanto  
bhavissanti iti pi, evaṃ-dhammā<sup>2</sup> . . . evaṃ-pañña . . .  
evaṃ-vihāri . . . evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto bhavissanti  
iti pīti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Kim pana<sup>3</sup> Sāriputta ahaṃ te<sup>4</sup> etarahi ahaṃ Sammā-  
sambuddho cetasā ceto paricca vidito—Evaṃ-silo Bhagavā  
iti pi, evaṃ dhammo . . . evaṃ-pañño . . . evaṃ-vihāri  
. . . evaṃ-vimutto Bhagavā iti pīti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Ettha carahi<sup>5</sup> te Sāriputta atitānāgata-paccuppannesu  
rahantesu Sammā-Sambuddhesu ceto-pariya<sup>6</sup>-ñāṇaṃ  
’atthi. Atha kiṃ carahi te ayaṃ Sāriputta ulāra āsabhi  
ñcā bhāsita, ekaṃso gahito, siha-nādo nadito—Evaṃ  
asanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati, na cāhu na ca bhavissati  
a c’ etarahi vijjati añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhaga-  
vatā bhiyyo ’bhiññātaro yadidaṃ sambodhiyan ti?’

2. ‘Na kho me<sup>7</sup> bhante atitānāgata-paccuppannesu  
rahantesu Sammā-Sambuddhesu ceto-pariya-ñāṇaṃ atthi.  
pi ca<sup>8</sup> me bhante<sup>8</sup> dhammanvayo vidito. Seyyathā pi

<sup>1</sup> So SS, D. xvi. 1. 16; B<sup>mr</sup> K add te.

<sup>2</sup> SS here repeat te Bhagavanto bhavissanti iti pi after  
each adjective, but not B<sup>mr</sup> K.

<sup>3</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup>, D. xvi. 1. 16; B<sup>r</sup> panete; K adds te.

<sup>4</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup>, D. xvi. 1. 16; B<sup>r</sup> K omit.

<sup>5</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K ettha hi; cp. D. xvi. 1. 16.

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>dt</sup> B<sup>mr</sup>; S<sup>c</sup> K pariyāye; cp. D. xvi. 1. 16, and  
below.

<sup>7</sup> So SS, D. xvi. 1. 17; B<sup>mr</sup> K pan’ etaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> So S<sup>c</sup>; S<sup>dt</sup>, D. xvi. 1. 17, omit me bhante; B<sup>mr</sup> kho  
me bhante; K omits bhante.

bhante rañño paccantimam nagaram dalhuddāpam<sup>1</sup> dalha-pākāra-toraṇam eka-dvāram, tatv' assa dovāriko paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī aññātānam nivāretā, nātānam pavesetā. So tassa nagarassa samantā<sup>2</sup> anupariyāya patham anukkamante<sup>3</sup> na<sup>4</sup> passeyya pākāra-sandhim vā pākāra-vivaram vā anta-maso bilāla<sup>5</sup>-nissakkana<sup>6</sup>-mattam pi. Tassa evam assa,—“Ye kho<sup>7</sup> keci olārikā pāpā imam nagaram pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā, sabbe te iminā va dvārena pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā ti.” Evam eva kho me<sup>8</sup> bhante dhammanvayo vidito. Ye te<sup>9</sup> ahesum atitam addhānam arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto pañca nivarane pahāya, cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbali-karaṇe, catusu satipatthānesu supatitthita-cittā, satta bojjhaṅge yathā-bhūtam bhāvetvā anuttaram sammā-sambodhim abhisambujjhimsu. Ye pi<sup>10</sup> te bhante<sup>10</sup> bhavissanti anāgatam addhānam arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto pañca nivarane pahāya, cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbali-karaṇe, catusu satipatthānesu supatitthita-cittā, satta bojjhaṅge yathā-bhūtam bhāvetvā, anuttaram sammā-sambodhim abhisambujjhissanti. Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi araham Sammā-Sambuddho pañca nivarane pahāya, cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbali-karaṇe, catusu satipatthānesu supatitthita-citto, satta bojjhaṅge yathā-bhūtam bhāvetvā, anuttaram sammā-sambodhim abhisambuddho.<sup>11</sup> Idhāham bhante yena

<sup>1</sup> So SS Br, D. xvi. 1. 17; B<sup>m</sup> dalhuddhāpam; K dalhad-dhālam.

<sup>2</sup> So SS, D. xvi. 1. 17; B<sup>m</sup> K sāmanta.

<sup>3</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K, D. xvi. 1. 17, anukkamamāno.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> omit.

<sup>5</sup> So SS; B<sup>m</sup> bilāra; Br, D. xvi. 1. 17; bilāra; K vilāra.

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>d</sup> corrected from -kamana, D. xvi. 1. 17; S<sup>c</sup> nina; S<sup>t</sup> -kamaṇa-; B<sup>mr</sup> K nikkhamana.

<sup>7</sup> So S<sup>c</sup>, D. xvi. 1. 17; S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K omit. <sup>8</sup> SS omit.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>mr</sup>, D. xvi. 1. 17, add bhante.

<sup>10-10</sup> So K, D. xvi. 1. 17; S<sup>c</sup> te bhagavante; S<sup>d</sup> ta; S<sup>t</sup> na; B<sup>mr</sup> ye te bhante.

<sup>11</sup> Thus far D. xvi. 1. 17.



Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamim dhamma-savanāya. Tassa me bhante<sup>1</sup> Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi<sup>2</sup> uttaruttariṃ paṇita-paṇitaṃ kaṇha-sukka<sup>3</sup>-sappaṭibhāgaṃ. Yathā yathā me bhante Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi uttaruttariṃ paṇita-paṇitaṃ kaṇha-sukka<sup>4</sup>-sappaṭibhāgaṃ, tathā tathā 'haṃ tasmim dhamme abhiññā idh' ekaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhammesu nittham agamaṃ, 'satthari pasidim,—“Sammā-Sambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā Dhammo, supaṭipanno Saṃgho<sup>5</sup> ti.”

3. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti kusalesu dhammesu. Tat' ime kusalā dhammā, sēyyathidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Idha bhante bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttim paññā-vimuttim diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchika<sup>6</sup> upasampajja viharati. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante kusalesu dhammesu. Taṃ Bhagavā asesam abhijānāti. Taṃ Bhagavato asesam abhijānato uttarim abhiññeyyaṃ n' atthi, yad abhijānaṃ añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññatara assa yadidaṃ kusalesu dhammesu.

4. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti āyatana-paññattisu. Chay imāni<sup>7</sup> bhante ajjhattika-bāhirāni āyatanāni, cakkhum' c' eva rūpā<sup>8</sup> ca, sotaṃ c' eva<sup>8</sup> saddā ca, ghānaṃ c' eva gandhā ca, jivhā c' eva rasā ca, kāyo c' eva phoṭṭhabbā ca, mano c' eva dhammā ca. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante āyatana-paññattisu. Taṃ Bhagavā asesam abhijānāti. Taṃ Bhagavato asesam abhijānato uttarim abhiññeyyaṃ n' atthi,

<sup>1</sup> Sc omits bhante; K omits me.

<sup>2</sup> So Sc B<sup>m</sup> K; S<sup>dt</sup> Br deseti.

<sup>3</sup> Sc sukkassa; K sukkam.

<sup>4</sup> Sc K sukkam. Cp. D. xviii. 25.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> sāvaka-saṃgho. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> cha h'imāni.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Br rūpāni.

<sup>8</sup> Br K omit eva, here and afterwards.

yad abhiñāṇaṃ añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññatara assa yadidaṃ āyatana-paññattisu.

5. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti gabbhāvakkantisu. Catasso imā bhante gabbhāvakkantiyo. Idha bhante ekacco asampajāno c' eva<sup>1</sup> mātu kucchim okkamati, asampajāno mātu kucchismiṃ ṭhāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ paṭhamā gabbhāvakkanti. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco sampajāno pi<sup>2</sup> kho mātu kucchim okkamati, asampajāno mātu kucchismiṃ ṭhāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ dutiyā gabbhāvakkanti. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco sampajāno mātu kucchim okkamati, sampajāno mātu kucchismiṃ ṭhāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ tatiyā gabbhāvakkanti. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco sampajāno c' eva<sup>3</sup> mātu-kucchim okkamati, sampajāno mātu kucchismiṃ ṭhāti, sampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ catutthā gabbhāvakkanti. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante gabbhāvakkantisu.

6. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti ādesana-vidhāsu. Catasso imā bhante ādesana-vidhā. Idha bhante ekacco nimittena ādisati—Evam pi te mano, ittham pi te mano, iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuṃ ce<sup>4</sup> pi ādisati—Tath' eva taṃ hoti, no aññathā,<sup>5</sup> ayaṃ paṭhamā ādesana-vidhā. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco na h' eva kho nimittena ādisati, api ca kho manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati—Evam pi te mano, ittham pi te mano, iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuñ ce pi<sup>6</sup> ādisati—Tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā,<sup>7</sup> ayaṃ dutiyā ādesana-vidhā. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco na h' eva kho nimittena ādisati, na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati,

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> omit c'eva.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> omit pi kho; K hi.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>cd</sup>; S<sup>t</sup> pi c' eva; B<sup>mr</sup> K omit.

<sup>4</sup> SS omit ce.

<sup>5</sup> K adds ti.

<sup>6</sup> SS va.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>c</sup> K add ti.

api ca kho vitakkayato vicārayato vitakka-vipphāra-saddaṃ sutvā ādisati—Evaṃ pi te mano, ittham pi te mano, iti pi te cittaṃ ti. So bahuṃ ce pi<sup>1</sup> ādisati—Tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā, ayaṃ tatiyā ādesana-vidhā. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco na h' eva kho nimittena ādisati, na pi manussanaṃ vā amanussanaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, na pi vitakkayato vicārayato vitakka-vipphāra-saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, <sup>2</sup>api ca kho avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhim<sup>2</sup> samāpānassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti—Yathā imassa bhoto <sup>3</sup>mano-saṃkhārā paṇihitā,<sup>3</sup> tathā imassa cittaassa anantaraṃ amuṃ<sup>4</sup> nāma vitakkaṃ vitakkessatīti. So bahuṃ ce pi ādisati—Tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā, ayaṃ catutthā ādesana-vidhā. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante ādesana-vidhāsu.

7. 'Aparaṃ pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti dassana-samāpattisu. Catasso imā bhante dassana-samāpattiyo. Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānaṃ anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāraṃ anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte<sup>5</sup> imaṃ eva kāyaṃ uddham pāda-talā adho kesa-matthakā taca-pariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakā-rassa asucino paccavekkhati:—Atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū atthi atthi-miñja<sup>6</sup> vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antaṃ anta-guṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā khelo<sup>7</sup> siṅghānikā<sup>8</sup> lasikā muttan ti. Ayaṃ paṭhamā dassana-samāpatti. Puna

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K; S<sup>dt</sup> va.

<sup>2-2</sup> So SS (S<sup>c</sup> samādhī); B<sup>mr</sup> api ca kho vitakka-vicāra-samādhī; K atha kho vitakka-vicāra-samādhim.

<sup>3-3</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K; S<sup>dt</sup> mano paṇihitā saṃkhārā.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>c</sup>; S<sup>dt</sup> amun; B<sup>mr</sup> K imaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> For the following passage cp. D. xxii. 5, ante, vol. ii., p. 293.

<sup>6</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K miñjaṃ as in xxii. 5. <sup>7</sup> SS khelo.

<sup>8</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup> K; B<sup>r</sup> siṅghanikā; cp. xxii. 5.

ca param bhante idh' ekacco Samaṇo vā B<sup>h</sup>āhmaṇo vā  
 ātappam anvāya<sup>1</sup> padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya  
 appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathā-  
 rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati, yathā samāhite citte imam  
 eva kāyaṃ uddham pāda-talā adho kesa-matthakā taca-  
 pariyantam pūram nānappakārassa asucino paccavek-  
 khati:—Atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā<sup>2</sup> nakhā dantā<sup>3</sup> taca  
 mamsaṃ nahārū atthi atthi-miñjā vakkam hadayaṃ  
 yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam anta-  
 guṇam udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semham pubbo lohitaṃ  
 sedo medu assu vasā khelo siṅghānikā lasikā muttam.<sup>4</sup>  
 Atikkamma ca purisassa chavi-mamsa-lohitaṃ atthim pac-  
 cavekkhati. Ayaṃ dutiyā dassana-samāpatti<sup>5</sup> Puna  
 ca param bhante . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . atikkamma ca  
 purisassa chavi-mamsa-lohitaṃ atthim paccavekkhati,  
 purisassa ca viññāṇa-sotaṃ pajānāti ubhayato abbocehin-  
 nam idha-loke patitthitaṃ ca para-loke patitthitaṃ ca.  
 Ayaṃ tatiyā dassana-samāpatti. Puna ca param  
 bhante . . . pe . . . atikkamma ca<sup>7</sup> purisassa<sup>8</sup> chavi-  
 mamsa-lohitaṃ atthim paccavekkhati, purisassa ca viññāṇa-  
 sotaṃ pajānāti ubhayato abbocehinnaṃ idha-loke appa-  
 titthitaṃ ca para-loke appatitthitaṃ ca. Ayaṃ catutthā  
 dassana-samāpatti. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante dassana-  
 samāpattisu.

8. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā  
 Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti puggala-paññattisu. Satt' ime  
 bhante puggalā, ubhato-bhāga-vimutto, paññā-vimutto,  
 kāya-sakkhi, diṭṭhi-ppatto, saddhā-vimutto, dhammanūsārī,  
 saddhānūsārī.<sup>9</sup> Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante puggala-pañ-  
 ñattisu.

9. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> Bmr K pa down to tathārūpaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> K pa down to lasikā.

<sup>3</sup> Bm pa down to lasikā.

<sup>4</sup> Bmr muttan ti.

<sup>5</sup> SS insert pe.

<sup>6</sup> Bm and K repeat the previous sentence, each with its pa.

<sup>7</sup> Sdt omit.

<sup>8</sup> K inserts ca.

<sup>9</sup> Sc omits.

dhammaṃ deseti padhānesu. Satt' ime bhante bojjaṅgā,<sup>1</sup> sati-sambojjaṅgo, dhamma-vicaya-sambojjaṅgo, viriya-sambojjaṅgo, pīti-sambojjaṅgo, passaddhi-sambojjaṅgo, samādhi-sambojjaṅgo, upekkhā<sup>2</sup> - sambojjaṅgo. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante padhānesu.

10. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti ṭīpadāsu. Catasso imā bhante paṭipadā, dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.<sup>3</sup> Tatra bhante yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā dandhābhiññā, ayaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhante paṭipadā ubhayaṃ eva hinā akkhāyati dukkhattā ca dandhattā ca. Tatra bhante yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā khippābhiññā, ayaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhante paṭipadā dukkhattā hinā akkhāyati. Tatra bhante yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā dandhābhiññā, ayaṃ bhante paṭipadā dandhattā hinā akkhāyati. Tatra bhante yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā khippābhiññā, ayaṃ bhante paṭipadā ubhayaṃ eva paṇitā akkhāyati sukhattā ca khippattā ca. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante paṭipadāsu.

11. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti bhassa-samācāre. Idha bhante ekacco na c' eva musāvādūpasamhitā vācaṃ bhāsati, na ca vebhūtiyaṃ na ca pesuniyaṃ na ca sārambhajaṃ jayāpekkho,<sup>6</sup> mantā mantā<sup>7</sup> vācaṃ bhāsati nidhānavatim kālana. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante bhassa-samācāre.

12. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti purisa-sīla-samācāre. Idha bhante ekacco sacco c' assa saddho ca, na ca kuhako,<sup>8</sup> na ca lapako, na ca nemittiko, na ca nippesiko, na ca

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> sambojjaṅgā. For the seven bojjaṅgas cp. D. xvi. 1. 9; xxii. 16.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K upekkhā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> K add ti.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>c</sup> yaṃ. K in each clause adds pana.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> add pana, and below.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> jayāmekho; S<sup>t</sup> jayāmekho.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K add ca.

<sup>8</sup> Cp. D. i. 1. 20.

lābhena lābham nijigimsitā,<sup>1</sup> indriyesu gutta-dvāro, bhojane<sup>2</sup> mattaññū, sama-kārī,<sup>3</sup> jāgariyānuযোগ anuyutto, atandito āradha-viriyo, ñāyi,<sup>4</sup> satimā, kalyāṇa-paṭibhāno, gatimā, dhitimā, mutimā,<sup>5</sup> na ca kāmesu giddho, sato ca nipako ca.<sup>6</sup> Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante purisa-sīla-samācāre.

13. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti anusāsana-vidhāsu. Catasso imā bhante anusāsana-vidhā. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para<sup>7</sup>-puggalaṃ<sup>8</sup> paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā<sup>9</sup> sotāpanno bhavissati avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano ti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para-puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakad-āgāmi bhavissati, sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissatīti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para-puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko bhavissati, tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para-puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, āsavānaṃ khayā<sup>10</sup> anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatīti. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante anusāni<sup>11</sup>-vidhāsu.

<sup>1</sup> So Sc (and D. i. 1. 20); S<sup>dt</sup> -satā; B<sup>m</sup> K -sanako; B<sup>r</sup> nijigisanako.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>s</sup> B<sup>mr</sup>; K bhojanesu.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Sum; S<sup>cd</sup> Br sampajānakārī, cp. D. ii. 65.

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> K; S<sup>s</sup> ñāyi; B<sup>r</sup> Sum jhāyi.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>s</sup> B<sup>m</sup>; B<sup>r</sup> K matimā.

<sup>6</sup> K care.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>s</sup> para; B<sup>m</sup> K param; B<sup>r</sup> aparam.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>d</sup> -la.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>s</sup> add rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ; but the next clause shows that these cannot be the three meant here. Cp. D. xvi. 2. 7.

<sup>10</sup> K parikkhayā.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K anusana.

14. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti para-puggala<sup>1</sup>-vimutti-ñāṇe. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para-puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā—Ayaṃ puggalo tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpaṇno bhavissati avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano ti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para-puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissatīti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā paraṃ puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbāyi anāvatti-dhammo tasmā lokā ti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā paraṃ puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatīti. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante paraṃ puggalaṃ vimutti-ñāṇe.

15. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti sassata-vādesu. Tayo 'me bhante sassata-vādā. <sup>2</sup>Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya <sup>3</sup>padhānam anvāya anuyogaṃ anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāraṃ anvāya<sup>3</sup> tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati, yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivasaṃ anussarati—seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo visatim<sup>4</sup> pi jātiyo tiṃsam pi jātiyo cattārisam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jāti-satam pi jāti-sahassam pi jāti-sata-sahassam pi anekāni pi jāti-satāni anekāni pi jāti-sahassāni anekāni pi jāti-sata-sahassāni. "Amutrāsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vanno evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃ-

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> Sum-B<sup>r</sup>; SS Sum-S<sup>d</sup> parapuggalaṃ; K paraṃ puggalaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Cp. D. i. 1. 31, ante, vol. i., p. 13.

<sup>3-3</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K substitute pa.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K viṣam.

vedi evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādim.<sup>1</sup> Tatrapāsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vanno evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedi evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno ti"—iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evaṃ āha: "Atitaṃ p'ahaṃ<sup>2</sup> addhānaṃ<sup>3</sup> jānāmi, saṃvatti vā loko vivatti vā ti,<sup>4</sup>—anāgataṃ p'ahaṃ addhānaṃ na jānāmi, saṃvattissati vā loko vivattissati vā ti. Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūtattḥo esika-tṭhāyi-tṭhito, te ca satta sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tv eva sassati-saman ti." Ayaṃ paṭhamo sassata-vādo. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānaṃ anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāraṃ anvāya tathārūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathidaṃ ekam pi saṃvatta-vivattaṃ dve pi saṃvatta-vivattaṇi tīni pi saṃvatta-vivattaṇi cattāri pi saṃvatta-vivattaṇi pañca pi saṃvatta-vivattaṇi dasa pi saṃvatta-vivattaṇi <sup>5</sup>visam pi saṃvatta-vivattaṇi.<sup>5</sup> "Amutrasaṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vanno evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedi evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādim. Tatrapāsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vanno evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedi evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno ti"—iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evaṃ āha: "Atitaṃ <sup>6</sup>kho ahaṃ<sup>6</sup> addhānaṃ jānāmi, saṃvatti pi<sup>7</sup> loko vivatti <sup>8</sup>pi loko,<sup>8</sup> anāgataṃ ca<sup>9</sup> kho ahaṃ addhānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> SS uppādim; B<sup>mr</sup> K udapādim.

<sup>2</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> pāhaṃ; K cāhaṃ (so in next clause, and in the repetitions §§ 14 and 15).

<sup>3</sup> SS insert na here and in the next clause; similarly in § 14, but not in § 15. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> omit.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K omit. <sup>6-6</sup> So SS: B<sup>mr</sup> pāhaṃ; K kho cāhaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> So SS: B<sup>mr</sup> K vā. <sup>8-8</sup> So SS: B<sup>mr</sup> K vā ti.

<sup>9</sup> So S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K; S<sup>c</sup> omits; S<sup>t</sup> va.



jānāmi saṃvattissati vā loko vivattissati vā ti. Sassato attā ca loko ca vañho kūtattḥo esikaṭṭhāyittḥito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti uppajjanti, atthi tv eva sassati-saman ti.” Ayaṃ dutiyo sassata-vādo. Puna ca param bhante idh' ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathidaṃ<sup>1</sup> dasa pi saṃvatta-vivattāni visatim pi saṃvatta-vivattāni timsam pi saṃvatta-vivattāni cattārīsaṃ pi saṃvatta-vivattāni. “Amutrāsīm evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-patisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādim. Tatrāpāsīm evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-patisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno ti”—iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evam āha: “Atitaṃ p'ahaṃ addhānaṃ jānāmi saṃvatti pi loko vivatti pi loko,<sup>2</sup> anāgataṃ p'ahaṃ addhānaṃ jānāmi saṃvattissati pi loko vivattissati pi loko ti. Sassato attā ca loko ca vañho kūtattḥo esikaṭṭhāyittḥito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti uppajjanti, atthi tv eva sassati-saman ti.” Ayaṃ tatiyo sassata-vādo. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante sassata-vādesu.

16. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti pubbe - nivāsānussati - ñāṇe. Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo visatim pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattārīsaṃ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jāti-sataṃ pi<sup>3</sup> jāti-sahassaṃ pi jāti-sata-sahassaṃ pi aneke pi saṃvatta-kappe aneke pi

<sup>1</sup> Br K insert pa.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>cd</sup>; S<sup>t</sup> vivattittḥi pi; B<sup>m</sup> vivatti piti; Br K vivattī piti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> satam pi jātiyo; K satam pi jātim, and onwards.

vivatta-kappe aneke pi samvatta-vivatta-kappe. "Amutrāsim<sup>1</sup> evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vanno evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-pāṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādim. Tatrapāsim evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vanno evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-pāṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno ti"—iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. Santi bhante devā<sup>2</sup> yesaṃ na sakkā gaṇanāya vā saṅkhātō<sup>3</sup> vā āyuṃ<sup>4</sup> saṅkhātum, api ca yasmiṃ yasmiṃ<sup>5</sup> atta-bhāve abhinivuttha-pubbaṃ<sup>6</sup> hoti yadi vā rūpīsu yadi vā arūpīsu yadi vā saññīsu yadi vā asaññīsu yadi vā nevasaññī-nāsaññīsu, iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante pubbe-nivāsānussati-ñāne.

17. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti sattānaṃ cutūpapāta-ñāne. Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte<sup>7</sup> dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavaṃāne uppajjamaṇe hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti: "Ime vata bhonto sattā kāya - duccaritena samannāgatā vacī - duccaritena samannāgatā mano-duccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchā-ditṭhikā micchā-ditṭhi-kamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayam uppannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-sucaritena samannāgatā vacī . . . pe . . . mano-sucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammā-ditṭhikā sammā-ditṭhi-kamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Bmr omit down to iti; K pa.      <sup>2</sup> So SS Bmr; K sattā.

<sup>3</sup> So SS; Bmr K saṅkhānena; Sum-S<sup>cd</sup> saṅkhātena; Sum-B<sup>r</sup> saṅkhyānena.

<sup>4</sup> So Bmr; SS āyu; K ayaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> K omits.

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>c</sup>; S<sup>d</sup> anivutta°; S<sup>t</sup> anivuttha°; Bmr abhinivutṭha-pubbo; K abhinivutṭhapubbo.

<sup>7</sup> Cp. D. ii. 95, ante, vol. i., p. 82.

param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti.” Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante sattānaṃ cutūpapāta-ñāṇe.

18. ‘Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti iddhi-vidhāsu. Dve ‘mā bhante iddhiyo.<sup>1</sup> Atthi bhante iddhi yā<sup>2</sup> sāsavā sa-upadhikā “no ariyā ti” vuccati. Atthi bhante iddhi yā<sup>3</sup> anāsavā anupadhikā “ariyā ti” vuccati. Katamā ca bhante iddhi yā sāsavā sa-upadhikā “no ariyā ti” vuccati? Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā-samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhavaṃ tiro-bhavaṃ tiro-kuddaṃ tiro-pākāraṃ tiro-pabbutaṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummuja-nimujjaṃ karoti seyyathā pi udake, udake<sup>4</sup> pi abhijjamāno<sup>5</sup> gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati<sup>6</sup> seyyathā pi pakki-sakuṇo, ime pi candima-suriye evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānubhāve paṇinā parimasati<sup>7</sup> parimajjati, yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena<sup>8</sup> vasaṃ vatteti.<sup>8</sup> Ayaṃ bhante iddhi yā<sup>9</sup> sāsavā sa-upadhikā “no ariyā ti” vuccati. Katamā ca bhante iddhi yā<sup>10</sup> anāsavā anupadhikā “ariyā ti” vuccati? Idha bhante bhikkhu sace ākaṃkhati—“Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūla - saññi vihareyyan ti,” appaṭikkūla-saññi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṃkhati—“Appaṭikkūle

<sup>1</sup> So SS: B<sup>m</sup> K iddhi-vidhāyo.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>c</sup>; S<sup>d</sup> vā; B<sup>m</sup> K omit.

<sup>3</sup> So SS: B<sup>m</sup> K omit, and below.

<sup>4</sup> K omits.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> asajjamāno; S<sup>d</sup> abhejj<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>t</sup> abejj<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>mr</sup> K abhijjamāne.

<sup>6</sup> K caṅkamati.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K parāmasati.

<sup>8</sup> So SS B<sup>mr</sup>; K samvatteti.

<sup>9</sup> So SS (S<sup>t</sup> added); B<sup>mr</sup> K omit.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>c</sup>; S<sup>dt</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K omit.

paṭikkūla-saṇṇī vihareyyan ti," paṭikkūla-saṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṃkhati—"Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūla-saṇṇī vihareyyan ti," appaṭikkūla-saṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṃkhati—"Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūla-saṇṇī vihareyyan ti," paṭikkūla-saṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṃkhati—"Paṭikkūlaṃ ca appaṭikkūlaṃ ca tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekhako<sup>1</sup> vihareyyam sato sampajāno ti," upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno. Ayaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhante iddhi' anāsavā anupadhikā "ariya ti" vuccati.

'Etad anuttariyam bhante iddhi-vidhāsu. Tam<sup>3</sup> Bhagavā asesam abhijānati. Tam Bhagavato asesam abhijānato uttarim abhiññeyyam n' atthi yad abhijānam añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññātaro assa<sup>4</sup> yadidaṃ iddhi-vidhāsu.

20. 'Yan taṃ bhante saddhena kula-puttena pattabbhaṃ āradha-viriyena thānavatā purisa-thāmena purisa-viriyena purisa-parakkamena purisa-dhorayhena, anuppattam taṃ Bhagavatā. Na ca bhante Bhagavā kāmesu kāmasukhallikānuyoga-yutto<sup>5</sup> hinam gammam pothujanikam anariyam anatta-saṃhitam, na ca atta-kilamathānuyogam anuyutto dukkham anariyam anatta-saṃhitam, catunnam<sup>6</sup> Bhagavā jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭha-dhammasukha-vihārānaṃ ukāma-lābhi akiccha-lābhi akasira-lābhi. Sace maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyya<sup>7</sup>—"Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta, ahesuṃ atitam addhānaṃ aññe<sup>8</sup> Samaṇā vā Brāhmaṇā vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññātara sambodhiyan ti?" Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante "No ti" vadeyyam. "Kim paṇ' āvuso Sāriputta bhavissanti anāgatam addhānaṃ aññe Samaṇā vā Brāhmaṇā vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññātara sambodhiyan ti?" Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante "No ti"

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K upekkhako.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K add pana.

<sup>3</sup> Cp. §§ 3 and 4. The words are to be understood at the close of each of the 16 Anuttariyas.

<sup>4</sup> K natthi.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K -yogam anuyutto.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K add ca.

<sup>7</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup>; SS K puccheyyam.

<sup>8</sup> SS añño (and following words singular); B<sup>mr</sup> K aññe.

vadeyyam. "Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta, atth' etarahi añño<sup>1</sup> Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'abhiññataro sambodhiyan ti?" Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante "No ti" vadeyyam. Sace pana maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyya—"Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta ahesuṃ atitā addhānaṃ aññe Samaṇā vā Brāhmaṇā vā Bhagavatā samasamā sambodhiyan ti?" Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante "Evan ti" vadeyyam. "Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta, bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ aññe Samaṇā vā Brāhmaṇā vā Bhagavatā samasamā sambodhiyan ti?" Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante "Evan" ti vadeyyam. "Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta atth' etarahi añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo Bhagavatā samasamo<sup>2</sup> sambodhiyan ti?" Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante "No ti" vadeyyam. Sace pana maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyya—"Kasmā<sup>3</sup> pan' āyasmā Sāriputto ekaccaṃ abbhanujānāti ekaccaṃ nābbhanujānāti<sup>4</sup>?" Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyam—"Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutāṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ: 'Ahesuṃ atitā addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā mayā samasamā sambodhiyan ti.' Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutāṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ: 'Bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā mayā samasamā sambodhiyan ti.' Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutāṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ: 'Atthānaṃ<sup>5</sup> etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ ekissū loka-dhātuyā dve arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyūṃ. N' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti.'" Kaccāhaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhante

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *hace singular in -o throughout the clause; B<sup>i</sup> plural; S<sup>t</sup> K vary between singular and plural in the different terms. See below.*

<sup>2</sup> *This question has been brought into the same form as the preceding, though all read plurals. The singular seems required after atthi. Cp. D. xvi. 1. 16.*

<sup>3</sup> So SS K; B<sup>mr</sup> kim.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>t</sup>; S<sup>d</sup> omits ekaccaṃ nābbh°; B<sup>m</sup> nabbh°; B<sup>r</sup> K na abbh°.

<sup>5</sup> Cp. D. xix. 14.

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>mr</sup>; S<sup>dt</sup> ekaccāhaṃ; K kiñcāhaṃ.

evaṃ puttḥo evaṃ vyākaramāno vutta-vādī c'eva<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato homi, na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaromi, na ca koci saha-dhammiko vādānuvādo<sup>2</sup> gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ<sup>3</sup> āgacchatīti.'

'Taggha tvaṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puttḥo evaṃ vyākaramāno vutta-vādī c'eva mama<sup>4</sup> hosi, na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhasi, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākarosi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatīti.'

21. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantam etad avoca : 'Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutam<sup>5</sup> bhante Tathāgatassa appicchatā santutṭhitā sallekhatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ<sup>6</sup> mahānubhāvo, atha ca pana na<sup>7</sup> attānaṃ pātukarissati. Ekamekañ ce<sup>8</sup> pi ito bhante dhammaṃ añña-tiṭṭhiyā paribbājakā attani samanupasseyyum, te tāvataken' eva paṭākaṃ parihareyyum. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutam bhante Tathāgatassa appicchatā santutṭhitā sallekhatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo, atha ca pana na attānaṃ pātukarissatīti.'

'Passa kho tvaṃ Udāyi : "Tathāgatassa appicchatā antutṭhitā sallekhatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo, atha ca pana na attānaṃ pātukarissatīti."'<sup>9</sup> Ekamekañ ce pi ito Udāyi dhammaṃ añña-tiṭṭhiyā paribbājakā attani samanupasseyyum, te tāvataken' eva paṭākaṃ parihareyyum. Passa kho tvaṃ Udāyi : "Tathāgatassa appicchatā santutṭhitā sallekhatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo, atha ca pana na<sup>10</sup> attānaṃ pātukarissatīti."'

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> cevāham ; K adds ahaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> K Sum-Br ; S<sup>c</sup> vādānupāvādo ; S<sup>dt</sup> Sum-S<sup>c</sup> vādānupāto.

<sup>3</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup> ; Br gārayhaṭṭhānaṃ ; K gārayhaṭṭhānaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K me.

<sup>5</sup> So SS Br ; B<sup>m</sup> K abbhūtam.

<sup>6</sup> SS omit.

<sup>7</sup> So SS Sum ; B<sup>mr</sup> nev ; K neva, and below.

<sup>8</sup> K ca.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> omit this sentence.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>c</sup> neva here.

22. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmante-  
si: 'Tasmā<sup>1</sup> iha tvaṃ Sāriputta<sup>2</sup> imaṃ dhamma-pari-  
yāyaṃ abhikkhaṇaṃ bhāseyyāsi bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ  
upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ. Yesam pi hi<sup>3</sup> Sāriputta mogha-  
purisānaṃ bhavissati Tathāgate kaṅkhā vā vimati vā,  
tesam pi imaṃ dhamma-pariyāyaṃ sutvā yā<sup>4</sup> Tathāgate  
kaṅkhā vā vimati vā sā pahīyissatīti.'<sup>5</sup>

Iti h' idaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato sammukhā  
sampasādaṃ pavedesi. Tasmā imassa veyyākaraṇassa  
'Sampasādaniya'<sup>6</sup> t'eva<sup>7</sup> adhivacanan ti.

Sampasādaniya-Suttantaṃ<sup>8</sup>

Pañcamaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> So SS B<sup>mr</sup>; K yasmā tiha.

<sup>2</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> K; SS omit.

<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> K; SS omit.

<sup>4</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K omit.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> K; S<sup>d</sup> pahissatīti; S<sup>t</sup> pahiss<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>mr</sup> pahiyiss<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> So K, and below; SS B<sup>mr</sup> sampasādaniya, and below.

<sup>7</sup> Br K tveva.

<sup>8</sup> SS Sum-S<sup>cl</sup>-B<sup>r</sup> Sampasādaniya-Suttaṃ; B<sup>mr</sup> Sampasā-  
daniyaṃ nāma Suttantaṃ; K Sampasādaniya-Suttaṃ.

## [xxix. Pāsādika-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati. (<sup>1</sup> Vedhaññā nāma Sakyā,<sup>1</sup> tesam ambavane pāsāde). Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nāthaputto<sup>2</sup> Pāvayaṃ adhunā kāla<sup>3</sup>. kato hoti. Tassa kālakiriyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhika<sup>4</sup>. jātā bhaṇḍana<sup>5</sup>-jātā kalaha-jātā vivādāpannā aññam-aññam mukha-sattihi vitudantā<sup>6</sup> viharanti—<sup>7</sup>Na tvam imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāmi, kim tvam imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānissasi?—Micchā-paṭipanno tvam asi, aham asmi sammā-paṭipanno,—Sahitam me, asahitan te,—Pure vacaniyaṃ pacchā avaca, paccha vacaniyaṃ pure avaca,—Avicinṇaṃ<sup>8</sup> te viparivattam—Āropito te vādo, niggahito<sup>9</sup> 'si—Cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbethehi vā sace pahositi.' Vadho yeva kho<sup>10</sup> maññe Nigaṇṭhesu Nāthaputtiyesu vattati.<sup>11</sup> Ye pi Nigaṇṭhassa Nāthaputtassa sāvakā gihi

<sup>1-1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> (*corrected*) Vedhaññānaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> So SS: B<sup>mr</sup> K Nāta°, and below. Cp. D. xxxiii. 1. 6.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> kālam (and kālam kir°). <sup>4</sup> S<sup>t</sup> dvedhikā.

<sup>5</sup> K bhaṇḍaka.

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>t</sup> (and Childers); S<sup>cd</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K Sum vitud°.

<sup>7</sup> Cp. D. i. 1. 18, ante, vol. i., p. 8.

<sup>8</sup> So SS Sum; B<sup>mr</sup> K adhicinṇaṃ; D. i. 1. 18 avicinṇaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K niggahito. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K ko.

<sup>11</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K anuvattati.



odāta-vasanā, te pi<sup>1</sup> Nigaṇṭhesu<sup>2</sup> Nāthaputtiyesu nibbinṇa<sup>3</sup>. rūpā viratta-rūpā paṭivāna-rūpā, yathā taṃ durakkhāte<sup>4</sup> dhamma-vinaye duppavedite aniyyānike<sup>5</sup> anupasama-saṃvattanike asammāsambuddha-ppavedite bhinna-thūpe appaṭisaraṇe.

2. Atha kho Cundo Samaṇuddeso Pāvāyaṃ vassaṃ vuttho, yena Sāmagāmo 'yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Cundo Samaṇuddeso āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca :

'Nigaṇṭho bhante Nāthaputto Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato. Tassa kālakiriyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhika-jātā . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . bhinna-thūpe appaṭisaraṇe ti.'

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Cundaṃ Samaṇuddesaṃ etad avoca : 'Atthi kho idaṃ āvuso Cunda kuthā-pabbataṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, āyāma' āvuso Cunda, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamissāma, upasaṃkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ Bhagavato ārocessāmāti.'

'Evam bhante ti' kho Cundo Samaṇuddeso āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

3. Atha kho āyasmā ca Ānando Cundo ca Samaṇuddeso yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu,<sup>7</sup> upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

'Ayaṃ bhante Cundo Samaṇuddeso evaṃ āha—Nigaṇṭho Nāthaputto Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato. Tassa kālakiriyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhika-jātā . . . pe . . . bhinna-thūpe appaṭisaraṇe ti.

'Evam h' etaṃ Cunda hoti durakkhāte dhamma-vinaye

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> tesu.

<sup>2</sup> SS Nigaṇṭhiyesu.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>t</sup>; S<sup>cd</sup> Sum-S<sup>cd</sup> nibbinna; B<sup>mr</sup> K Sum-B<sup>r</sup> nibbinda.

<sup>4</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> durakkhāte; K durākhāte.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> *always* aniyy<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>t</sup> aniyy<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> K; SS *repeat the whole*.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> upasaṃkamaṃ.

duppavedite aniyyānike anupasama-saṃvattanike asammā-sambuddha-ppavedite.

4. Idha Cunda satthā ca hoti asammā-sambuddho; dhammo ca durakkhāto duppavedito aniyyāniko anupasama-saṃvattaniko asammāsambuddha-ppavedito; sāvako ca tasmim dhamme na dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharati na sāmīci-paṭipanno na anudhamma-cārī, vakkamma ca<sup>1</sup> tamhā dhammā vattati. So evam assa vacaniyo—‘Tassa te āvuso lābhā, tassa te suladdham, satthā ca te asammā-sambuddho, dhammo ca durakkhāto duppavedito aniyyāniko anupasama-saṃvattaniko asammāsambuddha-ppavedito, tvañ<sup>2</sup> ca tasmim dhamme na dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharasi na sāmīci-paṭipanno na anudhamma-cārī, vakkamma ca tamhā dhammā vattasiti.’ Iti kho Cunda satthā pi tattha gārayho, dhammo pi tattha gārayho, sāvako ca tattha evaṃ pāsaṃso. Yo kho Cunda evarūpaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya—‘Et’ āyasmā tathā paṭipajjatu yathā te satthārā dhammo desito paññatto ti,’ yo ca<sup>3</sup> samādapeti ‘yañ ca samādapeti’<sup>4</sup> yo ca samādapito tathatāya<sup>5</sup> paṭipajjati, sabbe te bahū apuññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ h’ etaṃ Cunda hoti durakkhāte dhamma-vinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasama-saṃvattanike asammāsambuddha-ppavedite.

5. Idha pana Cunda satthā ca hoti asammā-sambuddho, dhammo ca durakkhāto duppavedito aniyyāniko anupasama-saṃvattaniko asammāsambuddha-ppavedito, sāvako ca tasmim dhamme dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharati sāmīci-paṭipanno anudhamma-cārī, samādaya ‘taṃ dhammaṃ’<sup>6</sup> vattati.<sup>7</sup> So evam assa vacaniyo—‘Tassa te āvuso alābhā, tassa te dulladdham, satthā ca te asammā-

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> K; SS omit. Cp. § 6.

<sup>2</sup> Sc sāvako corrected to taṃ; B<sup>r</sup> tañ, and below.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>r</sup> adds taṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Sc omits.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> tathāttāya; B<sup>mr</sup> tathatthāya, and below.

<sup>6</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> K; SS dhammaṃ taṃ.

<sup>7</sup> So SS B<sup>mr</sup>; K pavattati.

sambuddho, dhammo ca durakkhāto duppavedito aniy-  
yāniko anupasama-saṃvattaniko asammāsambuddha-ppa-  
vedito, tvaṇ ca tasmim dhamme dhammānudhamma-  
paṭipanno viharasi sāmīci-paṭipanno anudhamma-cārī,  
samādāya taṃ dhammaṃ vattasīti.' Iti kho Cunda satthā  
pi tattha gārayho, dhammo pi tattha gārayho, sāvako pi  
tattha evaṃ gārayho. Yo kho Cunda evarūpaṃ sāvakam  
evaṃ vadeyya—'Addhā yasmā ñāya-paṭipanno ñāyam  
ārādhessatīti,' yo ca pasamsati yaṇ ca pasamsati yo ca  
pasattho<sup>1</sup> bhiyyoso-mattāya viriyam ārabhati, sabbe te  
bahum apuññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ  
h' etaṃ Cunda hoti durakkhāte dhamma-vinaye duppavedite  
aniyyānike anupasama-saṃvattanike asammāsambuddha-  
ppavedite.

6. Idha pana Cunda satthā ca hoti Sammā-Sambuddho  
dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-  
saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, sāvako ca  
tasmim dhamme na dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharati  
na sāmīci-paṭipanno na anudhamma-cārī, vokkamma ca<sup>2</sup>  
tambhā dhammā vattati. So evam assa vacaniyo—'Tassa  
te āvuso alābhā, tassa te dulladdham, satthā ca te Sammā-  
Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko  
upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, tvaṇ  
ca tasmim dhamme na dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno  
viharasi na sāmīci-paṭipanno na anudhamma-cārī, vok-  
kamma ca tambhā dhammā vattasīti.' Iti kho Cunda  
satthā pi tattha pāsamsa, dhammo pi tattha pāsamsa,  
sāvako ca tattha evaṃ gārayho. Yo kho Cunda evarūpaṃ  
sāvakam evaṃ vadeyya—'Et' āyasmā tathā paṭipajjatu  
yathā te satthārā dhammo desito paññatto ti,' yo ca  
samādapeti yaṇ ca samādapeti yo ca samādapito tathattāya  
paṭipajjati, sabbe te bahum puññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ  
kissa hetu? Evaṃ h' etaṃ Cunda hoti svākkhāte dhamma-  
vinaye suppavedite niyyānike upasama-saṃvattanike  
SammāSambuddha-ppavedite.

<sup>1</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K pasamsito.

<sup>2</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> K, and below; SS omit.

7. Idha pana Cunda satthā ca hoti Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppvedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppvedito, sāvako ca tasmim dhamme dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharati sāmici-paṭipanno anudhamma-cāri, samādāya taṃ dhammaṃ vattati. So evam assa vacaniyo—‘Tassa te āvuso lābhā, tassa te suladdhaṃ, satthā ca te arahamā Sammā-Sambuddho dhammo ca svākkhāto suppvedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppvedito, tvañ ca tasmim dhamme dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharasi, sāmici-paṭipanno anudhamma-cāri, samādāya taṃ dhammaṃ vattasīti.’ Iti kho Cunda satthā pi tattha pāsaṃso, dhammo pi tattha pāsaṃso, sāvako pi tattha evaṃ<sup>1</sup> pāsaṃso. Yo kho Cunda evarūpaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya—‘Addhā yasmā ñāya-paṭipanno ñayaṃ āradhessatīti,’ yo ca pasamsati yañ ca pasamsati, yo ca pasattho<sup>2</sup> bhiyyosomattāya viriyaṃ ārabhati, sabbe te bahum puññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ h’ etaṃ Cunda hoti svākkhāte dhamma-vinaye suppvedito niyyānike upasama-saṃvattanike SammāSambuddha-ppvedito.

8. Idha pana<sup>3</sup> Cunda satthā ca loke udapādi arahamā Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca<sup>4</sup> svākkhāto suppvedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppvedito, aviññāpitatthā c’ assa<sup>5</sup> honti sāvakā saddhamme, <sup>6</sup>na ca tesam<sup>6</sup> kevalaṃ paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ hoti uttāni-kataṃ sabba-saṅgāha-pada-kataṃ<sup>7</sup> sappāṭihira<sup>8</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Sed omit.

<sup>2</sup> So also K here; B<sup>mr</sup> pasamsito.

<sup>3</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K omit.

<sup>4</sup> So SS B<sup>mr</sup>; K omits.

<sup>5</sup> So SS B<sup>mr</sup>; K pissa.

<sup>6-8</sup> So Sed; S<sup>t</sup> na va nesam; B<sup>mr</sup> na ca nesam; K nesam satthu ca nesam.

<sup>7</sup> K adhikataṃ.

<sup>8</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> K; S<sup>t</sup> saṅgāha-pada-kataṃ (omit sabba); S<sup>d</sup> (added below the line) saṅgāhapadhakataṃ; B<sup>r</sup> saṅgāhaka; K (note) sabbasaṅgāhapadagatantipi pātho.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>d</sup> K sappāṭihira.

katam yāvad eva manussehi<sup>1</sup> suppakāsitaṃ, atha nesam satthuno antaradhānaṃ hoti.<sup>2</sup> Evarūpo kho Cunda satthā<sup>3</sup> sāvakānaṃ kālakato anutappo hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? 'Satthā ca<sup>4</sup> no loke udapādi arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, aviññāpitatthā c' amha<sup>5</sup> saddhamme, na ca no kevalaṃ paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ<sup>6</sup> hoti uttāni-kataṃ sabba-saṅgāha-pada-kataṃ<sup>7</sup> sappātihira-kataṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ, atha no satthuno antaradhānaṃ hotīti.'<sup>8</sup> Evarūpo kho Cunda satthā sāvakānaṃ kālakato anutappo hoti.

9. Idha pana Cunda satthā ca loke udapādi arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, viññāpitatthā c' assa honti sāvakā saddhamme, kevalaṃ ca tesam paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ hoti uttāni-kataṃ sabba-saṅgāha-pada-kataṃ sappātihira-kataṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ, atha nesam satthuno antaradhānaṃ hoti. Evarūpo kho Cunda satthā sāvakānaṃ kālakato ananutappo<sup>9</sup> hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? 'Satthā ca<sup>10</sup> no loke udapādi arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, viññāpitatthā c' amha saddhamme, kevalaṃ ca no paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ hoti uttāni-kataṃ sabba-saṅgāha-pada-kataṃ sappātihira-kataṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakā-

<sup>1</sup> Cp. xvi. 3. 8, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 106. But Sum explains: deva-lokato yāva manussa-lokā suppakāsitaṃ; and K prints yāva devamanussehi. Cp. Rhys Davids, *Dialogues*, II. 234.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>1</sup> hotīti.

<sup>3</sup> K adds ca, and below.

<sup>4</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup>; K hi; B<sup>r</sup> K omit no.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup>; S<sup>dt</sup> amhi; K amhā, and below.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>r</sup> āvikataṃ, but āvikataṃ in § 9; SS omit hoti.

<sup>7</sup> SS again omit sabba; S<sup>d</sup> padaka.

<sup>8</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> K; SS hoti.

<sup>9</sup> K anānutappo.

<sup>10</sup> K pi, omits ca.

sitaṃ, atha no satthuno antaradhānaṃ hotīti.<sup>1</sup> Evarūpo kho Cunda satthā sāvakānaṃ kālakato ananūtaṃ hoti.<sup>2</sup>

10. Etehi ce pi Cunda aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti, no ca kho satthā<sup>3</sup> hoti therō rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto, evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ hoti ten' aṅgena.<sup>4</sup> Yato ca<sup>5</sup> kho Cunda etehi c'eva<sup>6</sup> aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti, satthā ca hoti therō rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto, evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ hoti ten' aṅgena.

11. Etehi ce pi Cunda aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti, satthā ca hoti therō rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto, no ca kho assa therā bhikkhu sāvakā honti vyattā<sup>7</sup> vinitā<sup>8</sup> visāradā patta-yogakkhemā, alaṃ samakkhātūṃ saddhammassa, alaṃ uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ<sup>9</sup> niggahetvā sappātihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desetūṃ; evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ hoti ten' aṅgena.

12. Yato ca kho<sup>10</sup> Cunda etehi c'eva aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti, satthā ca hoti therō rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto, therā c' assa bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . no ca khv assa majjhimā bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe . . . majjhimā 'ssa<sup>12</sup> bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa navā bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe . . . navā c' assa bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa therā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . therā c' assa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa

<sup>1</sup> So Sc B<sup>mr</sup>; K hoti; S<sup>dt</sup> antaradhānanti.

<sup>2</sup> So SS B<sup>mr</sup>; K hotīti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> add ca.

<sup>4</sup> K tena tena, and below.

<sup>5</sup> K omits.

<sup>6</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K ce pi, and below.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K viyattā. Cp. xvi. 3. 7, ante, vol. ii., p. 104.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> vinitā. §

<sup>9</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K -gahitaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> Br omits.

<sup>11</sup> So SS throughout; B<sup>mr</sup> K at greater length, and then omit pe.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> c' assa; K ca.

majjhimā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . majjhimā c'assa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa navā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . navā c'assa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa upāsakā sāvakā honti gihī odāta-vasanā brahmacārino . . . pe . . . upāsakā c'assa sāvakā honti gihī odāta-vasanā brahmacārino . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa upāsakā sāvakā honti gihī odāta-vasanā kāma-bhogino . . . pe . . . upāsakā c'assa sāvakā honti gihī<sup>1</sup> odāta-vasanā kāma-bhogino . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa upāsikā sāvikā honti gihiniyo<sup>2</sup> odāta-vasanā brahmacāriniyo . . . pe . . . upāsikā c'assa sāvikā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā brahmacāriniyo . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa upāsikā sāvikā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā kāma-bhoginiyo . . . pe . . . upāsikā c'assa sāvikā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā kāma-bhoginiyo . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ c'eva hoti<sup>3</sup> phitañ ca vitthārikaṃ bāhu-jaññaṃ<sup>4</sup> puthu-bhūtaṃ yāvad eva-manussehi suppakāsitaṃ<sup>5</sup> . . . pe . . . brahmacariyaṃ c'assa hoti iddhañ c'eva phitañ ca vitthārikaṃ bāhu-jaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ, no ca kho lābhagga-yasagga-ppattam,<sup>6</sup> evan taṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ hoti ten' angena.

13. Yato ca kho Cunda etehi c'eva aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti sattha ca hoti thero rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anupatto, therā c'assa bhikkhū sāvakā honti vyattā vinitā . . . pe . . . sappātihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desetum, majjhimā c'assa bhikkhū sāvakā honti, navā c'assa bhikkhū sāvakā honti, therā c'assa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti, majjhimā c'assa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti, navā c'assa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti, upāsakā c'assa sāvakā honti gihī odāta-vasanā brahma-

<sup>1</sup> SS *always* gihī; B<sup>m</sup> gihī; B<sup>r</sup> K gihī.

<sup>2</sup> So B<sup>r</sup>; SS gihī (*as always*); B<sup>m</sup> gihiniyo; K gihinī.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K hoti *before* iddhañ. Cp. D. xvi. 3. 8, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 106.

<sup>4</sup> So SS B<sup>mr</sup>; K bahu<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> Cp. D. xvi. 3. 8, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 106.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -yasappattam; B<sup>m</sup> yasaggapattam; B<sup>r</sup> -saggappattam.

cārino, upāsakā c' assa sāvakā honti gihī odāta-vasanā kāma-bhogino, upāsikā c' assa sāvikā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā brahmacāriniyo, upāsikā c' assa sāvikā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā kāma-bhoginiyo, brahmacariyaṃ c' assa hoti iddhañ c'eva phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhujaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ lābhagga-yasagga<sup>1</sup>-ppattañ ca, evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ hoti ten' aṅgena.

14. Ahaṃ kho pana Cunda etarahi satthā loka uppanno arahamā Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko Sammā-Sambuddha-ppavedito, viññāpitatthā ca me sāvakā sad-dhamme, kevalaṃ ca tesaṃ paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ<sup>2</sup> uttāni-kataṃ saṅgāha<sup>3</sup>-pada-kataṃ sappāṭihīra-kataṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ. Ahaṃ kho pana Cunda etarahi satthā therō rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto.

15. Santi kho pana me<sup>4</sup> Cunda etarahi therā bhikkhū sāvakā<sup>5</sup> vyattā vinitā visārada patta-yoga-kkhemā, alaṃ samakkhātum saddhammassa, alaṃ uppannaṃ parapavādaṃ sahadhammena<sup>6</sup> suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihīriyaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. Santi kho pana me Cunda majjhimā bhikkhū sāvakā vyattā.<sup>7</sup> Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi navā bhikkhū sāvakā. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi therā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi majjhimā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā. Santi kho pana me Cunda<sup>8</sup> etarahi navā<sup>8</sup> bhikkhuniyo sāvikā. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi upāsakā sāvakā gihī odāta-vasanā brahmacārino. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi upāsakā sāvakā gihī odāta-vasanā kāma-bhogino. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi upāsikā sāvikā gihiniyo odāta-vasanā brahmacāriniyo. Santi kho

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> omit.

<sup>2</sup> K inserts hoti.

<sup>3</sup> So SS K; B<sup>mr</sup> sabbasaṅgāha.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> omits.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>r</sup> K insert honti.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> sahadhammehi.

<sup>7</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K omit; the rest to be supplied, without pe.

<sup>8-8</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> K (as before); SS navā etarahi.



pana me Cunda etarahi upāsikā sāvikā gihiniyo odāta-vasanā kāmā-bhoginiyo . . . pe . . . etarahi kho pana me Cunda brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ ca phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhu-jaññam puthu-bhūtam yavad eva manussehi suppakāsitam.

16. Yāvata kho Cunda etarahi satthāro loke uppannā, nāham Cunda aññam ekaṃ<sup>1</sup> satthāram pi samanupassāmi evaṃ lābhagga-yasagga-ppattam yatharivāham.<sup>2</sup> Yāvata kho<sup>3</sup> Cunda etarahi saṅghā<sup>4</sup> vā gaṇā<sup>4</sup> loke uppannā,<sup>4</sup> nāham Cunda aññam ekaṃ saṃgham pi samanupassāmi evaṃ lābhagga-yasagga-ppattam yathariva<sup>5</sup> Cunda bhikkhu-saṅgho. Yaṃ kho taṃ<sup>6</sup> Cunda sammā-vadamāno vadeyya — ‘Sabbākāra-sampannam sabbākāra-paripūram anūnam anadhikam svākkhātam kevala-paripūram brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitan ti,’ idam eva taṃ sammā-vadamāno vadeyya — ‘Sabbākāra-sampannam . . . pe . . . brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitan ti.’ Uddako sudaṃ<sup>7</sup> Cunda Rāmaputto evaṃ vācam bhāsati: ‘Passan na passatīti.’<sup>8</sup> Kiñ ca<sup>9</sup> passan na passatīti?<sup>10</sup> Khurassa sādhu-nisitassa talam assa passati, dhūrañ ca kho tassa na<sup>11</sup> passati. Idam vuccati Cunda— ‘Passan na passatīti.’<sup>12</sup> Taṃ kho pan’ etaṃ Cunda Uddakena Rāmaputtena bhāsitaṃ hīnaṃ gammadam pothuj-janikaṃ anariyaṃ anattha-saṃhitaṃ<sup>13</sup> khuram eva sandhāya.<sup>13</sup> Yañ ca taṃ<sup>14</sup> Cunda sammā-vadamāno vadeyya—

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> eka-; S<sup>t</sup> K ekaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> add Cunda.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> add pana; K pana me.

<sup>4-4</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K all singular, saṅgho, gaṇo, uppanno.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> yatharivāham.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> omit.

<sup>7</sup> So SS K Sum; B<sup>mr</sup> udakapūram.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> passan na passāmiti; S<sup>c</sup> passantapassaviti; B<sup>mr</sup> K passam na passatīti.

<sup>9</sup> So SS B<sup>mr</sup>; K ci.

<sup>10</sup> SS add ca (S<sup>t</sup> cak).

<sup>11</sup> So S<sup>c</sup>; S<sup>d</sup> kotassanam; B<sup>mr</sup> khv assa na; K khurassa na.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> omit down to evaṃ; S<sup>c</sup> K taṃ; B<sup>mr</sup> yaṃ.

<sup>13-13</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> K; S<sup>c</sup> khuracundamevasandhā.

<sup>14</sup> So S<sup>c</sup>; B<sup>mr</sup> K cetam.

'Passaṃ na passatīti,' idam eva taṃ sammā-vadamāno vadeyya—'Passaṃ na passatīti.' Kiñca passaṃ na passatīti? Evaṃ sabbākāra-sampannaṃ sabbākāra-paripūraṃ anūnaṃ anadhikaṃ svākkhātaṃ kevala-paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitaṃ ti. Iti h' etaṃ passati,<sup>1</sup> idam ettha apakaḍḍheyya, evaṃ taṃ parisuddhataraṃ assāti. Iti h' etaṃ na passati,<sup>2</sup> idam ettha upakaḍḍheyya, evaṃ taṃ paripūraṃ<sup>3</sup> assāti. Iti h' etaṃ na passati, idam vuccati—'Passaṃ na passatīti.' Yaṃ kho taṃ Cunda sammā-vadamāno vadeyya—'Sabbākāra-sampannaṃ . . . pe . . . brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitaṃ ti,' idam etaṃ<sup>4</sup> sammā-vadamāno vadeyya—'Sabbākāra-sampannaṃ sabbākāra-paripūraṃ anūnaṃ anadhikaṃ svākkhātaṃ kevala-paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitaṃ ti.'

17. <sup>5</sup>Tasmāt iha Cunda ye vo<sup>6</sup> mayā dhammā<sup>7</sup> abhiññā desitā, tattha sabbe<sup>8</sup> eva saṃgamma samāgamma atthena atthaṃ vyañjanena vyañjanaṃ saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ,<sup>8</sup> yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-tṭhitaṃ, tad assa<sup>9</sup> bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Katame ca te<sup>10</sup> Cunda mayā dhammā<sup>11</sup> abhiññā desitā yattha sabbe<sup>8</sup> eva saṃgamma samāgamma atthena atthaṃ vyañjanena vyañjanaṃ saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-tṭhitaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ? Seyyathidaṃ cattāro satipatṭhānā, cattāro samma-ppadhānā cattāro iddhi-pāḍā, pañcē' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta

<sup>1</sup> So SS; Bmr K na passatīti.

<sup>2</sup> So SS; Bmr K passatīti.

<sup>3</sup> So SS; Bmr K parisuddhataraṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Bmr idam eva taṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Cp. D. xvi. 3. 50, ante, vol. ii., p. 120.

<sup>6</sup> K te.

<sup>7</sup> Bmr omit.

<sup>8</sup> K viparitabbaṃ, and below.

<sup>9</sup> K asseva.

<sup>10</sup> Bmr vo.

<sup>11</sup> So SS; Bmr K dhammā mayā.

bojjhaṅgā,<sup>1</sup> ariyo atthaṅgiko Maggo. Ime kho te Cunda dhammā mayā abhiññā desitā, yattha sabbe<sup>2</sup> eva saṃgamma samāgama atthēna atthaṃ vyañjanena vyañjanam saṃgāyitabbam na vivaditabbam, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyam addhaniyam assa eira-tthitikaṃ, tad assa bahujaṇa-hitāya bahujaṇa-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

18. Tesāṃ ca vo<sup>2</sup> Cunda samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ sikkhitabbam,<sup>3</sup> aññataro sabrahmacārī saṅghe dhammaṃ bhāseyya. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evam assa—‘Ayaṃ kho<sup>4</sup> āyasmā atthaṃ c’ eva micchā gaṇhāti, vyañjanāni ca micchā ropetīti,<sup>5</sup> tassa n’ eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā so ovam assa vacanīyo—‘Imassa nu kho āvuso atthassa imāni vā<sup>6</sup> vyañjanāni etāni vā vyañjanāni, katamāni opāyikatarāni; imesaṃ vā<sup>7</sup> vyañjanānaṃ ayaṃ vā<sup>8</sup> attā eso vā attho, katamo<sup>9</sup> opāyikataro ti?’ So ce evaṃ vadeyya—‘Imassa kho āvuso atthassa imān’ eva vyañjanāni opāyikatarāni yāni c’ eva<sup>10</sup> etāni, imesaṃ vyañjanānaṃ ayaṃ evā attho opāyikataro yo<sup>11</sup> c’ eva eso ti,’ so n’ eva ussādetabbo<sup>12</sup> na apasādetabbo.<sup>13</sup> Anussādetvā<sup>14</sup> na apasādetvā<sup>14</sup> so va<sup>15</sup> sādhukaṃ saññāpetabbo, tassa ca atthassa tesāṃ ca vyañjanānaṃ nisantiyā.

19. Aparo pi ce Cunda sabrahmacārī saṅghe dhammaṃ bhāseyya. Tatra<sup>16</sup> ce tumhākaṃ evam assa—‘Ayaṃ kho āyasmā atthaṃ hi kho<sup>17</sup> micchā gaṇhāti, vyañjanāni

<sup>1</sup> K sambojjhaṅgā.

<sup>2</sup> K kho.

<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> K; SS sikkhatam.

<sup>4</sup> K inserts āvuso.

<sup>5</sup> K ropetīti, and below.

<sup>6</sup> K omits.

<sup>7</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> K; S<sup>cdt</sup> omit.

<sup>8</sup> So S<sup>dt</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K; S<sup>c</sup> omits.

<sup>9</sup> Br adds vā.

<sup>10</sup> So S<sup>d</sup> K; S<sup>c</sup> yāni ce; B<sup>m</sup> Sum-B<sup>m</sup> yāceva; Br yañceva.

<sup>11</sup> So K; SS Br yañ; B<sup>m</sup> yā.

<sup>12</sup> So SS K Sum-S<sup>cdt</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> Sum-Br ūssāretabbo, and after.

<sup>13</sup> So SS K; B<sup>mr</sup> apasāretabbo, and after.

<sup>14-14</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K anap<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K sveva.

<sup>16</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> K; SS tattha.

<sup>17</sup> K omits.

sammā ropetīti,' tassa n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā so evam assa vacanīyo—'Imesaṃ nu kho āvuso vyañjanānaṃ ayam vā attho eso vā attho, katamo opāyikataro ti?' So ce evaṃ vadeyya—'Imesaṃ<sup>1</sup> kho āvuso vyañjanānaṃ ayam eva attho opāyikataro, yo<sup>2</sup> c' eva eso ti,' so n' eva ussādetabbo na apasādetabbo. Anussādetvā anapasādetvā so yeva<sup>3</sup> sādhuṃ saññāpetabbo tass' ev'<sup>4</sup> atthassa<sup>5</sup> nisantiyā.

20. Aparō pi ce Cunda sabrahmacāri saṃghe<sup>6</sup> dhammaṃ bhāseyya, tatra ce tumhākaṃ evam assa—'Ayaṃ kho āyasma atthaṃ hi kho sammā gaṇhāti, vyañjanāni micchā ropetīti,' tassa n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā so evam assa vacanīyo—'Imassa nu kho āvuso atthassa imāni ca<sup>7</sup> vyañjanāni etāni vā<sup>8</sup> vyañjanāni, katamāni opāyikatarāni?' So ce evaṃ vadeyya—'Imassa nu<sup>9</sup> kho<sup>10</sup> āvuso atthassa imān' eva vyañjanāni opāyikatarāni, yāni<sup>11</sup> c' eva etāniti,' so n' eva ussādetabbo na apasādetabbo. Anussādetvā anapasādetvā so yeva sādhuṃ saññāpetabbo tesaṃ ñeva vyañjanānaṃ nisantiyā.

21. Aparō pi ce Cunda sabrahmacāri saṃghe dhammaṃ bhāseyya, tatra ce tumhākaṃ evam assa — 'Ayaṃ kho āyasma atthaṃ ñeva sammā gaṇhāti, vyañjanāni sammā ropetīti,' tassa 'Sādhūti' bhāsitaṃ abhinanditabbam anumoditabbam. Tassa<sup>12</sup> 'Sādhūti' bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā so evam assa vacanīyo—'Lābhā no āvuso, suladdhaṃ no āvuso, ye mayaṃ āyasantam tādisaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ passāma<sup>13</sup> evaṃ atthūpetam vyañjanūpetam ti.'

22. Navam<sup>14</sup> ahaṃ Cunda diṭṭha-dhammikānaṃ yevā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> tesaṃ; K adds nu.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> yā; B<sup>r</sup> yañ.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K sveva, and below.

<sup>4</sup> K tassa ca.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> adds tesaṃ ca vyañjanānaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> SS insert vā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K imān' eva.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> omit.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> omit.

<sup>10</sup> K khv.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> yā.

<sup>12</sup> SS omit.

<sup>13</sup> K sarissāma.

<sup>14</sup> So S<sup>c</sup>; S<sup>d</sup> namo; B<sup>mr</sup> K na vo.

āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya dhammaṃ desemi. Na pañāhaṃ Cunda saṃparāyikānaṃ yeva āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya dhammaṃ desemi, ditṭha-dhammikānaṃ c' evāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> Cunda āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya dhammaṃ desemi saṃparāyikānaṃ ca āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya.<sup>2</sup> Tasmāt iha Cunda yaṃ vo mayā cīvaraṃ anuññātaṃ, alaṃ vo taṃ yāvad eva sītassa paṭighātāya, uñhassa paṭighātāya, daṃsa-makasa-vātātapa-sirīmsapa<sup>3</sup>-saṃphassānaṃ paṭighātāya yāvad eva hirikopina-paṭicchādanattham. Yo vo mayā piṇḍapāto anuññāto, alaṃ vo so yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya—'Iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihañkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppadesāmi, yātrā<sup>4</sup> ca me bhavissati anavajjātā ca phāsu-vihāro cāti.' Yaṃ vo mayā senāsanaṃ anuññātaṃ, alaṃ vo taṃ yāvad eva sītassa paṭighātāya uñhassa paṭighātāye daṃsa-makasa-vātātapa-sirīmsapa-saṃphassānaṃ paṭighātāya yāvad eva utu-parissaya-vinodakaṃ paṭisallāṇa-rāmattham. Yo vo mayā gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāro anuññāto, alaṃ vo so yāvad eva uppannānaṃ veyyābhādhikānaṃ vedanānaṃ paṭighātāya abyāpajja-paramatāyāti.

23. Tānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyūṃ—'Sukhallikānuyogaṃ anuyuttā Samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā viharantīti.' Evaṃ vādino<sup>5</sup> Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacaniyā—'Katamo so āvūso sukhallikānuyogo? Sukhallikānuyogā pi hi bahū aneka-vihitā nāna-ppakārakā ti.' Cattāro 'me Cunda sukhallikānuyogā<sup>6</sup> hinā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anatta-saṃhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro? Idha Cunda ekacco bālo pāṇe<sup>7</sup> vadhitvā attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti, ayaṃ paṭhamo sukhallikānuyogo. Puna ca param Cunda idh'

<sup>1</sup> So Sc Bmr K; Sdt cāham.

<sup>2</sup> Sc inserts dhammaṃ desemi.

<sup>4</sup> Bm yatrā.

<sup>6</sup> Cp. Vin. i., p. 10.

<sup>3</sup> Bmr sarisapa.

<sup>5</sup> K vadamānā.

<sup>7</sup> Bmr pāṇāni.

ekacco adinnaṃ ādiyitvā attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, ayaṃ dutiyo sukhallikānuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda idh' ekacco musā-bhaṇitvā attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, ayaṃ tatiyo sukhallikānuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda idh' ekacco pañcahi-kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto parivāreti,<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ catuttho sukhallikānuyogo. Ime kho Cunda cattāro sukhallikānuyogā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anatta-saṃhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattanti.

24. 'Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ añña-titthiyā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ<sup>2</sup>—'Ime cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttā Samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā viharantīti?' Te<sup>3</sup> 'Mā h' evaṇ' ti 'ssu vacanīyā, na vo te<sup>4</sup> sammā vadāmaṇā vadeyyūṃ, <sup>5</sup>abbhācikkheyyūṃ vo te<sup>6</sup> asatā abhūtena. Cattāro 'me Cunda sukhallikānuyogā ekanta<sup>7</sup>-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro? Idha Cunda bhikkhu<sup>8</sup> vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo sukhallikānuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda bhikkhu vitakka-vicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhiṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiya-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ dutiyo sukhallikānuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ tatiyo sukhallikānuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā . . .

<sup>1</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K paricāreti; cp. D. i. 3. 20 (vol. i., p. 36), xiv. 1. 20, 2. 4 (vol. ii., pp. 13, 23).

<sup>2</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K vadeyyūṃ. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K add vo.

<sup>4</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K te vo, and onwards.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>mr</sup>; S<sup>d</sup> K add na; S<sup>d</sup> omits abbhāc°; S<sup>t</sup> inserts na after abbhāc°.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> omit na and vo te. <sup>7</sup> K ekantaṃ, and below.

<sup>8</sup> K omits. For the following passage cp. D. i. 3. 21-22; ii. 75-81; ix. 10-13; xvii. 2. 3.

pe . . . ayaṃ catuttho sukhallikānuyogo. Ime kho Cunda cattāro sukhallikānuyogā ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Ime<sup>1</sup> cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttā Samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā viharantīti.' Te<sup>2</sup> 'Evaṃ' ti 'ssu vacaniyā, sammā vo te vadamānā vadeyyuṃ, na vo te abbhācikkheyyuṃ asatā abhūtena.

25. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Ime pana āvuso cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttānaṃ viharataṃ kati phalāni kat' ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti?' Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacaniyā—'Ime kho āvuso cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttānaṃ viharataṃ cattāri phalāni cattāro ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame cattāro? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno<sup>3</sup> hoti avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano. Idaṃ paṭhamāṃ phalaṃ paṭhamo ānisaṃso. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakad-āgāmi<sup>4</sup> hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Idaṃ duttiyāṃ phalaṃ duttiyo ānisaṃso. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko<sup>5</sup> hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvatti-dhammo tasmā lokā.<sup>6</sup> Idaṃ tatiyāṃ phalaṃ tatiyo ānisaṃso. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttim paññā-vimuttim diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ catutthaṃ phalaṃ catuttho ānisaṃso. Ime kho āvuso cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttānaṃ viharataṃ imāni cattāri phalāni cattāro ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.'

26. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-

<sup>1</sup> K adds kho.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K add vo.

<sup>3</sup> Cp. D. xvi. 2. 7, vol. ii., p. 92; xix. 62, *ibid.*, p. 252.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>6</sup> SS B<sup>mr</sup> (but not K) insert ti.

titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—‘Atthita-dhammā Samanā Sākya-puttiyā viharantīti.’ Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacaniyā—‘Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena sāvakānaṃ dhammā desitā paññattā yāva jivaṃ anattikkamaniyā. Seyyathā pi āvuso inda-khilo<sup>1</sup> vā ayo-khilo vā gambhira-nemo sunikkhato<sup>2</sup> acalo asampavedhī, evaṃ eva kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena sāvakānaṃ dhammā desitā paññattā yāva jivaṃ anattikkamaniyā. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā kata-karaṇiyo ohita-bhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇa - bhava - saṃyojano sammad - aññā vimutto, abhabbo so nava ṭhānāni ajjhācaritū.<sup>3</sup> Abhabbo āvuso khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañceicca paṇaṃ jivitā voropetū. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātāṃ ādātū.<sup>4</sup> Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ patisevitū. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajāna-musā bhāsītū.<sup>5</sup> Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhi-kārahaṃ<sup>6</sup> kāme paribhuñjitū, seyyathā pi pubbe agāriya<sup>7</sup>-bhūto. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu chandagatiṃ<sup>8</sup> gantū. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu dosāgatiṃ gantū. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu mohāgatiṃ gantū. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu bhayāgatiṃ gantū. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā kata-karaṇiyo ohita-bhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇa-bhava-saṃyojano sammad-aññā vimutto, abhabbo so<sup>9</sup> imāni nava ṭhānāni ajjhācaritū ti.’<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Cp. S. v., p. 444.<sup>2</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup>; K sunikkhitto.<sup>3</sup> *The first five abhabbatthānas are enumerated in D. xxxiii. 2. 1 (x), and recur in A. iv. 370, where these nine are also given.*<sup>4</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K ādiyitū.<sup>5</sup> K musāvādam bhāsītū.<sup>6</sup> K -kāra-.<sup>7</sup> So SS; B<sup>m</sup> Sum agārika-; B<sup>r</sup> āgārika-; K āgāriya.<sup>8</sup> Cp. these four agatis in D. xxxi. 4, and xxxiii. 1. 11 (xix).<sup>9</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup>; SS āvuso; K kho so.<sup>10</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> omit ti.



27. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Atitaṃ kho addhānaṃ ārabba Samaṇo Gotamo atirakaṃ ñāṇa-dassanaṃ paññāpeti,<sup>1</sup> no ca kho anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ārabba atirakaṃ ñāṇa-dassanaṃ paññāpeti; tayidaṃ kiṃ su<sup>2</sup> tayidaṃ kathaṃ sūti?'<sup>2</sup> Ten' eva<sup>3</sup> añña-titthiyā paribbājakaṃ añña-vihitakena ñāṇa-dassanena añña-vihitakaṃ ñāṇa-dassanaṃ<sup>4</sup> paññāpetabbaṃ maññanti, yathariva bālā avyattā. Atitaṃ kho Cunda addhānaṃ ārabba Tathāgata tassa satānusāri-viññānaṃ<sup>5</sup> hoti. So yāvatakaṃ ākaṅkhati tāvatakaṃ anussarati. Anāgatañ ca kho addhānaṃ ārabba Tathāgata tassa bodhiyaṃ ñāṇaṃ uppajjati—'Ayaṃ antima jāti, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo ti.'

28. Atitañ ce pi<sup>6</sup> Cunda hoti abhūtaṃ ataccaṃ anatta-saṃhitāṃ, na taṃ Tathāgato vyākaroṭi. Atitaṃ ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anatta-saṃhitāṃ, taṃ pi Tathāgato na vyākaroṭi. Atitaṃ ce pi<sup>7</sup> Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ attha-saṃhitāṃ, tatra<sup>8</sup> kālaññū hoti Tathāgato<sup>9</sup> tassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya. Anāgataṃ ce pi Cunda hoti<sup>10</sup> abhūtaṃ ataccaṃ<sup>11</sup> anatta-saṃhitāṃ,<sup>12</sup> na taṃ Tathāgato vyākaroṭi. Anāgataṃ ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anatta-saṃhitāṃ, taṃ pi Tathāgato na vyākaroṭi. Anāgataṃ ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ attha-saṃhitāṃ tatra<sup>13</sup> kālaññū hoti Tathāgato tassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya saṃkhittaṃ. Paccuppannaṃ<sup>14</sup> ce pi Cunda hoti abhūtaṃ ataccaṃ anatta-saṃhitāṃ, na taṃ Tathāgato vyākaroṭi. Paccuppannaṃ ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K paññāpeti.

<sup>2-2</sup> So S<sup>c</sup>; S<sup>d</sup> tidaṃkatamsuti; B<sup>mr</sup> omit tayidaṃ; K inserts tayidaṃ paññāpeti, tayidaṃ kiṃsu.

<sup>3</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K te ca.

<sup>4</sup> K aññaṇa°.

<sup>5</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K ñāṇaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> add kho.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K add kho.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>c</sup> tattha.

<sup>9</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K Tathāgato hoti.

<sup>10</sup> K . . . pe . . .

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> . . . pa . . .

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>r</sup> . . . pa . . .

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> tattha; S<sup>t</sup> omits the whole clause.

<sup>14</sup> K inserts kho.

tacchaṃ anatta-saṃhitam, tam pi Tathāgato na vyākaroṭi. Pacuppannam ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtam tacchaṃ attha-saṃhitam, tatra kālaṃ hoti Tathāgato tassa pañhassa veyyakaraṇāya. Iti kho Cunda atitānāgata-paccuppannesu dhammesu Tathāgato kāla-vādi<sup>1</sup> bhūta-vādi attha-vādi dhamma-vādi vinaya-vādi. Tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

29. Yaṃ kho<sup>2</sup> Cunda sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadeva-manussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, sabbaṃ<sup>3</sup> Tathāgatena abhisambuddham. Tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.<sup>4</sup> Yaṃ ca Cunda rattim Tathāgato anuttaram sammā-sambodhim abhisambujjhati, yaṃ ca rattim anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati,<sup>5</sup> yaṃ etasmiṃ antare bhāṣati lapati niddisati, sabbaṃ tam tath'eva<sup>6</sup> hoti no aññathā. Tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Yathā-vādi Cunda Tathāgato tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādi. Iti yathā-vādi tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādi,<sup>7</sup> tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.<sup>8</sup> <sup>9</sup>Sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadeva-manussāya Tathāgato abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthu-daso<sup>10</sup> vasavattī. Tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

30. Tānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiṇiṃ paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Kin nu kho āvuso hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā?<sup>11</sup> idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti?' Evaṃ vādino<sup>12</sup> Cunda añña-titthiṇiṃ paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacaniyā—'Avyākataṃ kho āvuso

<sup>1</sup> K inserts saccavādi.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>c</sup>; S<sup>d</sup> kheti; S<sup>t</sup> kho ti; B<sup>mr</sup> K yaṃ ca kho.

<sup>3</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup>; K sammā. <sup>4</sup> See Sum. i. 65.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> parinibbāti.

<sup>6</sup> K adds ca.

<sup>7</sup> K adds vā.

<sup>8</sup> Quoted Sum. i. 66.

<sup>9</sup> K inserts yaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> So SS B<sup>mr</sup> K (note) Sī; K (text) aññaphariso.

<sup>11</sup> Cp. D. i. 2. 27, vol. i., p. 27, and T. W. Rhys Davids, *Dialogues of the Buddha*, pt. i., p. 187.

<sup>12</sup> K adds kho.

Bhagavatā: Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.' Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyum—'Kiṃ pan' āvuso na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā? idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti?' Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacaniyā—'Etaṃ pi kho āvuso Bhagavatā avyākatam: Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.' Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyum—'Kin nu kho<sup>1</sup> āvuso hoti ca na hoti ca<sup>2</sup> Tathāgato param maraṇā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti?' Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacaniyā—'Etaṃ pi kho āvuso Bhagavatā avyākatam: N' eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.'

31. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyum—'Kasmā pan' etaṃ āvuso Samaṇena Gotamena avyakatan ti?' Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacaniyā—'Na h' etaṃ āvuso attha-saṃhitam na<sup>4</sup> dhamma-saṃhitam na ādibrahmacariyakam na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati. Tasmā taṃ Bhagavatā avyakatan ti.'

✓ 32. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyum—'Kiṃ pan' āvuso Samaṇena Gotamena vyakatan ti?' Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacaniyo—'Idaṃ dukkhan ti kho āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatam, Ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo ti kho āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatam, Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho ti kho āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatam, Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāmini paṭipadā ti kho āvuso Bhagavatā vyakatan ti.'

<sup>1</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K kiṃ pan' āvuso.

<sup>2</sup> K ca hoti.

<sup>3</sup> So SS; B<sup>m</sup> K repeat in full.

<sup>4</sup> Cp. D. ix. 33, vol. i., p. 191.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> add ca.

<sup>6</sup> Ibid.

33. *Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ*—'Kasmā pan' etaṃ āvuso Samāṇena Gotamena vyākatan ti?' *Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacaniyā*—<sup>1</sup>'*Etaṃ hi āvuso attha-saṃhitā, etaṃ dhamma-saṃhitā, etaṃ ādi-brahmacariyakā, ekanta*<sup>2</sup>*-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Tasmā taṃ Bhagavatā vyākatan ti.'*

34. *Ye pi te Cunda pubbanta-sahagatā diṭṭhi-nissayā, te pi vo mayā vyākatā yathā te vyākattabbā*,<sup>3</sup> *yathā ca kho*<sup>4</sup> *te na vyākattabbā, kiṃ no ahaṃ*<sup>5</sup> *tathā*<sup>6</sup> *vyākarissāmi?* *Ye pi te Cunda aparanta-sahagatā diṭṭhi-nissayā, te pi vo mayā vyākatā yathā te vyākattabbā, yathā ca kho*<sup>7</sup> *te na vyākattabbā, kiṃ vo ahaṃ te*<sup>8</sup> *tathā vyākarissāmi?*

*Katame*<sup>9</sup> *te Cunda pubbanta-sahagatā diṭṭhi-nissayā ye vo*<sup>10</sup> *mayā vyākatā yathā*<sup>11</sup> *te vyākattabbā*<sup>12</sup> *yathā ca te na vyākattabbā?*<sup>12</sup> *Santi*<sup>13</sup> *Cunda eke Samāṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino*—'Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccāṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti.' *Santi pana Cunda eke Samāṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino*—

'*Asassato attā ca loko ca . . . pe*<sup>14</sup> *. . .*

*Sassato ca asassato ca attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .*

*N' eva sassato*<sup>15</sup> *nāsassato*<sup>15</sup> *attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .*

*Sayaṃ-kato attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .*

*Paraṃ-kato attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .*

*Sayaṃ-kato ca paraṃ-kato ca attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .*

<sup>1</sup> D. ix. 33, vol. i., p. 192.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>mr</sup>; S<sup>dt</sup> etaṃ; K ekantaṃ. *The parallel with D. ix. 33 suggests etaṃ; but ekanta occurs in this formula elsewhere, e.g., ante, § 24, p. 132, D. xix. 61, vol. ii., p. 251.*

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>c</sup>; S<sup>dt</sup> -katābbā; B<sup>mr</sup> K -kātabbā, and below.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K omit.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> vo; K adds aññatitthiye.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> tattha.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K omit.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>c</sup> K add na.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> insert ca; cp. § 37.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> te.

<sup>11</sup> SS insert ca.

<sup>12-13</sup> SS omit.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K add kho.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K saṃkhittā.

<sup>15-16</sup> K adds ca, and below.

Asayaṃ-kāro aparaṃ-kāro adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko ca. Idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.'

'Sassataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ :

Asassataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ :

Sassatañ ca asassatañ ca sukha-dukkhaṃ :

N' eva sassataṃ nāsassataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ :

Sayaṃ-kataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ :

Paraṃ-kataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ :

Sayaṃ-katañ ca<sup>1</sup> paraṃ-katañ ca sukha-dukkhaṃ.

Asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhicca-samuppannaṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ. Idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.

35. Tatra<sup>2</sup> Cunda ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino—'Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti,' tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi—Atthi nu<sup>3</sup> kho idam, āvuso, vuccati 'Sassato attā ca loko cāti?' Yañ ca kho te evaṃ āhaṃsu—'Idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti,' taṃ tesam nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā-saññino pi h' ettha Cunda sant' eke sattā. Imāya pi kho ahaṃ Cunda paññattiyā n' eva attano<sup>4</sup> sama-samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhiyyo, atha kho ahaṃ eva tattha bhiyyo yadidaṃ adhippaññatti.

36. Tatra Cunda ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino——<sup>5</sup>

'Asassato attā ca loko ca :<sup>6</sup>

Sassato ca asassato ca attā ca loko ca :

N' eva sassato nāsassato attā ca loko ca :

Sayaṃ-kato attā ca loko ca :

Paraṃ-kato attā ca loko ca :

Sayaṃ-kato ca paraṃ-kato ca attā ca loko ca :

Asayaṃ-kāro<sup>7</sup> ca aparaṃ-kāro<sup>7</sup> ca adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko ca :

Sassataṃ sukha<sup>8</sup>-dukkhaṃ :

<sup>1</sup> K sayañ ca kataṃ, and below.

<sup>2</sup> K tattha.

<sup>3</sup> Sc B<sup>mr</sup> omit.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> attanā, and below.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> add sassato attā ca loko ca.

<sup>6</sup> K adds saṃkhittam.

<sup>7-7</sup> So, B<sup>mr</sup> K; SS kato.

<sup>8</sup> SS mostly sukham.

Asassataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ :

Sassatañ ca asassatañ ca sukha-dukkhaṃ :

N' eva sassataṃ<sup>1</sup> nāsassataṃ<sup>1</sup> sukha-dukkhaṃ :

Sayaṃ-kataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ :

Paraṃ-kataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ :

Sayaṃ-katañ ca<sup>2</sup> paraṃ-katañ ca sukha-dukkhaṃ :

Asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparāṃ-kāraṃ adhicca-samuppannaṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ. Idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti :

Tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ vadāmi—Atthi<sup>3</sup> kho idam, āvuso, vuccati 'Asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparāṃ-kāraṃ adhicca-samuppannaṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ ti?' Yañ ca kho te evaṃ āhaṃsu,—'Idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti,' taṃ tesam nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā-saññaṃ pi h' ettha Cunda sant' eke sattā. Imāya pi kho ahaṃ Cunda paññattiyā n' eva attano sama-samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhiyyo, atha kho ahaṃ eva tattha bhiyyo yadidaṃ adhippaññatti. Ime kho te Cunda pubbanta-sahagatā diṭṭhi-nissayā, ye vo mayā vyākata yathā te vyākattabbā, yathā ca<sup>4</sup> te na vyākattabbā, kiṃ vo ahaṃ te tattha<sup>5</sup> vyākarissāmi?<sup>6</sup>

37. Kutame ca<sup>7</sup> te Cunda aparanta-sahagatā diṭṭhi-nissayā ye vo mayā vyākata yathā<sup>8</sup> te vyākattabbā<sup>9</sup> yathā ca te na vyākattabbā?<sup>10</sup>

Santi Cunda eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino—'Rūpi attā hoti arogo paraṃ maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti.'

Santi<sup>10</sup> pana Cunda eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino—'Arūpi attā hoti. . . .

Rūpi ca arūpi ca attā hoti. . . .

N' eva rūpi nārūpi attā hoti. . . .

<sup>1-1</sup> K inserts ca twice.

<sup>2</sup> K sayañ ca kataṃ.

<sup>3</sup> K inserts nu.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> insert kho, and below.

<sup>5</sup> K tatra.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> add ti.

<sup>7</sup> SS va; K omits.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>c</sup> adds ca; S<sup>d</sup> ca ko; S<sup>t</sup> ca kho.

<sup>9-9</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> K; SS omit; B<sup>mr</sup> add kiṃ vo ahaṃ te tattha byākarissāmīti; K kiṃ vo ahan te na tathā byākarissāmi.

<sup>10</sup> K adds kho.

Saññi attā hoti. . . .

Asaññi attā hoti. . . .

N' eva saññi nāsaññi attā hoti. . . .

Attā ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.'

38. Tatra Cunda ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino—'Rūpi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti,' tyāham upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi—Atthi kho idam, āvuso, vuccati 'Rūpi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti?' Yaṇ ca kho te evaṃ āhaṃsu 'Idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti,' taṃ tesam nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā-saññino pi h' ettha Cunda sant' eke sattā. Imāya pi kho aham Cunda paññattiyā n' eva attano sama-samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhiyyo, atha kho Cunda<sup>1</sup> aham eva tattha bhiyyo yadidaṃ adhippaññatti.

39. 'Iatra Cunda ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino—

'Arūpi attā hoti . . . pe. . . .

Rūpi ca arūpi ca attā hoti. . . .

N' eva rūpi nārūpi attā hoti. . . .

Saññi attā hoti. . . .

Asaññi attā hoti. . . .

N' eva saññi nāsaññi attā hoti. . . .

Attā ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti<sup>2</sup> param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.'

Tyāham upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi—Atthi kho idam, āvuso, vuccati 'Attā ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti param maraṇā ti?' Yaṇ ca kho te Cunda evaṃ āhaṃsu—'Idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti,' taṃ tesam nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā saññino pi h' ettha Cunda sant' eke sattā. Imāya pi kho aham Cunda paññattiyā n' eva attano sama-samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhiyyo, atha kho aham eva tattha bhiyyo yadidaṃ adhippaññatti. Ime kho Cunda aparanta-sahagatā ditṭhi-nissayā ye vo<sup>3</sup> mayā vyā-

<sup>1</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K omit.

<sup>2</sup> SS insert Tathāgato.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> te, and in § 36.

katā, yathā te vyākattabbā; yathā ca te na vyākattabbā, kim vo ahaṃ te tathā<sup>1</sup> vyākarissāmi?<sup>2</sup>

40. Imesañ ca Cunda pubbanta-sahagatānaṃ dīṭṭhi-nissayaṇaṃ imesañ ca aparanta-sahagatānaṃ dīṭṭhi-nissayaṇaṃ pabānāya samatikkamāya evaṃ mayā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā desitā paññattā. Katame cattāro? Idha Cunda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ, vedanāsu . . . citte<sup>3</sup> . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ. Imesañ ca Cunda pubbanta-sahagatānaṃ dīṭṭhi-nissayaṇaṃ imesañ ca aparanta-sahagatānaṃ dīṭṭhi-nissayaṇaṃ pabānāya samatikkamāya evaṃ mayā ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā desitā paññattā ti.

41. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upavāno<sup>4</sup> Bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti<sup>5</sup> Bhagavantaṃ vijayamāno. Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno Bhagavantaṃ<sup>6</sup> etad avoca :

‘Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhante, pāsādiko vatāyaṃ bhante dhamma-pariyāyo, atipāsādiko<sup>8</sup> vatāyaṃ bhante dhamma-pariyāyo. Ko nāmo ayaṃ<sup>9</sup> bhante dhamma-pariyāyo ti?’

‘Tasmāt iha tvaṃ Upavāna imaṃ dhamma-pariyāyaṃ “Pāsādiko” tv eva naṃ<sup>10</sup> dhārehiti.’

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Upavāno Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi.

Pāsādika-Suttantaṃ<sup>11</sup> Chatṭhaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> tattha. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> byākarissāmiti; SS insert pe.

<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> K; cp. D. xxii. 12; SS cittesu.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>r</sup> Upavāno; K Upadāno.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> piṭṭhito piṭṭhito hoti; B<sup>mr</sup> piṭṭhito hoti, omitting ṭhito; K piṭṭhito ṭhito, omitting hoti. Cp. D. xvi. 5. 4, vol. ii., p. 138.

<sup>6</sup> K adds eva.

<sup>7</sup> So SS B<sup>r</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> K abbhutaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> So S<sup>cd</sup>; B<sup>mr</sup> K supasādiko; S<sup>t</sup> omits down to ti.

<sup>9</sup> So S<sup>cd</sup>; B<sup>mr</sup> K nāmāyaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> K omits.

<sup>11</sup> So B<sup>r</sup>; SS B<sup>m</sup> K Sum suttaṃ.



### [xxx. Lakkhaṇa-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. 1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'Bhikkhavo' ti. 'Bhadante'<sup>1</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

'Dvattims' imāni<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni yehi samannāgatassa MahāPurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anañña. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti<sup>3</sup> dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturanto vijitāvi janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti,<sup>4</sup> seyyathidaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ parināyaka-ratanaṃ eva sattamaṃ. Paro sahaṣsaṃ kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti<sup>5</sup> sūrā viraṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. So imaṃ pathaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena<sup>6</sup> abhivijīya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati araham hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loka vivatta-ccaddo.

\* 2. 'Katamāni ca<sup>7</sup> tāni bhikkhave MahāPurisassa dvattimsa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni yehi samannāgatassa Mahā-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> bhaddante. <sup>2</sup> Cp. D. xiv. 1. 31, vol. ii., p. 16.

<sup>3</sup> Cp. xxvi. 2, ante, p. 59.

<sup>4</sup> Cp. xvii. 1. 7, vol. ii., p. 172.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> honti.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K add samena, as in xxvi. 2.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K omit. But cp. xiv. 1. 32.

Purisassa dve<sup>1</sup> gatiyo honti anaññā? Sace agāraṃ  
ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Sace kho  
pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, araham hoti Sammā-  
Sambuddho loka vivatta-cchaddo.

‘Idha bhikkhave MahāPuriso suppatitṭhita-pādo hoti.  
Yam pi bhikkhave MahāPuriso suppatitṭhita-pādo hoti,  
idam pi<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ  
bhavati.

‘Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave MahāPurisassa hetthā  
pāda-tesu cakkāni jātāni honti sahaṣṣārāni sanemikāni  
sanābhikāni sabbākāra-paripūrāni suvibhatt-antarāni.<sup>3</sup>  
Yam pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa . . . pe . . . idam  
pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ  
bhavati.

‘Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave MahāPuriso āyata-panhi<sup>4</sup>  
hoti . . . pe . . .

‘Digh-aṅguli hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . .

‘Mudu-taḷaṇa<sup>6</sup>-hattha-pādo hoti . . . pe . . .

‘Jāla-hattha-pādo hoti . . . pe . . .

‘Ussankha-pādo hoti . . . pe . . .

‘Eṇi<sup>7</sup>-jaṅgho hoti . . . pe . . .

‘Thitako va anonamanto ubbohi paṇi<sup>8</sup>-talehi jannukāni<sup>9</sup>  
parimasati parimajjati . . . pe . . .

‘Kosohita-vattha-guyho hoti . . . pe . . .

‘Suvanṇa-vanno hoti kañcana<sup>10</sup>-sannibha-ttaco . . .  
pe . . .

‘Sukhuma-cchavi hoti sukhumattā chaviyā rajojallaṃ  
kāye na upalippati<sup>11</sup> . . . pe . . .

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> adds va.

<sup>2</sup> K adds kho.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> suvibhattarantarāni; B<sup>mr</sup> K omit; and so xiv. 1. 32.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> Br; S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K paṇhi. Burnouf points paṇhi;  
*Lotus*, p. 573.

<sup>5</sup> Here and onwards SS omit.

<sup>6</sup> K talana.

<sup>7</sup> Br eṇi.

<sup>8</sup> SS paṇi; but in D. xiv. 1. 32 paṇi.

<sup>9</sup> So SS; cp. xiv. 1. 32; B<sup>mr</sup> jānukāni; K jānukāni.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K omit.

<sup>11</sup> So S<sup>d</sup> K; S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> upalimpati.

‘Ekeka-lomo hoti, ekekāni lomāni loma-kūpesu jātāni  
... pe ...

‘Uddhagga-lomo hoti, uddhaggāni lomāni jātāni nilāni  
añjana - vaṇṇāni kuṇḍala<sup>1</sup>-vattāni<sup>2</sup> padakkhiṇāvattaka<sup>3</sup>.  
jātāni ... pe ...

‘Brahm-ujju-gatto<sup>4</sup> hoti ... pe ...

‘Satt-ussado hoti ... pe ...

‘Siha-pubbaddha-kāyo hoti ... pe ...

‘Cit<sup>5</sup>-antaramso hoti ... pe ...

‘Nigrodha-parimaṇḍalo hoti, yāvatakv assa kāyo tāvatakv  
assa vyāmo, yāvatakv assa vyāmo tāvatakv assa kāyo  
... pe ...

‘Samavatta<sup>6</sup>-kkhandho hoti ... pe ...

‘Rasaggas-aggi hoti ... pe ...

‘Siha-hanu hoti ... pe ...

‘Cattārisa<sup>7</sup>-danto hoti ... pe ...

‘Sama-danto hoti ... pe ...

‘<sup>8</sup>Avivara-danto hoti<sup>8</sup> ... pe ...

‘Susukka-dāṭho<sup>9</sup> hoti ... pe ...

‘Pahūlā-jivho hoti ... pe ...

‘Brahma-ssaro hoti ... pe ...

‘Karavika-bhāṇi hoti<sup>10</sup> ... pe ...

‘Abhinīla<sup>11</sup>-netto hoti ... pe ...

‘Go-pakhumo<sup>12</sup> hoti ... pe ...

‘Uṇṇā bhamuk-antare jātā hoti odātā mudu-tūla<sup>13</sup>.  
sannibhā. Yam pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa uṇṇā  
bhamuk-antare jātā hoti odātā mudu-tūla-sannibhā, idam  
pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bha-  
vati.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K kuṇḍalā; cp. xiv. 1. 32. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> vaṇṇāni.

<sup>3</sup> So SS Br; B<sup>m</sup> padakkhiṇa; K dakkhiṇāv°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> brahmujuggatto; K brahmūjugatto, and in § 10.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> citt-; K pitt- as in xiv. 1. 32.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> samavatta.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> -lisa; K ḷisa.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> omit; B<sup>mr</sup> K aviraḷa, cp. xiv. 1. 32.

<sup>9</sup> Br dādho.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> omit, cp. xiv. 1. 32.

<sup>11</sup> Br abhinila.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>c</sup> pamukho.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> tula.

‘Puna ca param bhikkhave MahāPuriso uṇhisa-siso hoti. Yam pi bhikkhave MahāPuriso uṇhisa-siso hoti, idam pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

3. ‘Imāni kho tāni bhikkhave dvattiṃsa MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa - lakkhaṇāni yehi samannāgataṃ MahāPurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anañña. Sace<sup>1</sup> agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti<sup>2</sup> dhammiko dhamma-  
cāja cāturanto vijitāvi janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto satta-  
catana-samannāgato. Tass’ imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti :  
seyyathīdaṃ cakka-ratanam hatthi-ratanam assa-ratanam  
maṇi-ratanam itthi-ratanam gahapati-ratanam parināyaka-  
ratanam eva sattanam. Paro sahaṣṣam kho paṇ’ assa  
puttā bhavanti sūrā vir-aṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā.  
So imaṃ paṭhavim sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthēna  
dhammena abhivijjiya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho paṇā-  
gārasmā<sup>3</sup> anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, araṇam hoti Sammā-  
Sambuddho loka vivatta-ecchaddo.<sup>4</sup> Imāni kho te<sup>5</sup>  
bhikkhave MahāPurisassa dvattiṃsa MahāPurisa - lak-  
khaṇāni bābirakā pi isayo dhārenti, no ca kho te jānanti  
“Imassa kammasa katattā” idam<sup>7</sup> lakkhaṇaṃ paṭila-  
bhatīti.”

4. ‘Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ<sup>8</sup> jātim puri-  
maṃ<sup>9</sup> bhavaṃ purimaṃ<sup>9</sup> niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto  
samāno dālha-samādāno ahosi kusalesu dhammesu avat-  
thita<sup>10</sup> - samādāno, kāya - sucarite<sup>11</sup> vaci - sucarite mano-  
sucarite, dāna-saṃvibhāge sila-samādāne uposathūpavāse  
matteyyatāya<sup>12</sup> petteyyatāya sāmāññatāya brāhmaññatāya  
kule jetthāpacāyitāya aññātaraññātāresu ca<sup>13</sup> adhikusalesu

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> adds va.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K saṃkhittam, down to ajjhāvasati.

<sup>3</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K pana eḡ°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vivatṭacchaddo; B<sup>r</sup> vivatṭacchaddo; K vivatṭachaddo.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K omit. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> katattā, and below; K inserts pe.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K imaṃ. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> purimaṃ, and below.

<sup>9</sup> Later, S<sup>d</sup> have sometimes purima-bhavaṃ, and often  
purima-niketaṃ. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>c</sup> K avatthita; S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> avatṭita.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>d</sup> sucaritena. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> metteyya°. <sup>13</sup> B<sup>r</sup> omits.

dhammesu: so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussan-nattā vipulattā<sup>1</sup> kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugaṭiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati.<sup>2</sup> So tattha aññe<sup>3</sup> deve<sup>4</sup> dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti, dibbena āyuna dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukkena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena<sup>5</sup> dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi. So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imam MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, sup-patitṭhita-pādo hoti, samaṃ pādaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipati, samaṃ uddharati, samaṃ sabbhāvantehi pāda-talehi bhūmiṃ phusati.

5. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturanto vijitāvi janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti, seyyathidaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ gaḥapati-ratanaṃ pariṇāyaka-ratanaṃ eva sattamaṃ. Paro saḥassaṃ kho paṇ' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā vir-aṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ akhilaṃ animittaṃ akantaṃ<sup>6</sup> iddhaṃ phitaṃ<sup>7</sup> khemaṃ sivaṃ nirabbudaṃ adandena asatthena dhammena<sup>8</sup> abhivijjiya ajjhāvasati. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Avikkhambhiyo<sup>9</sup> hoti kenaci manussa-bhūtena paccatthikena paccāmittena. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati. Sace kho paṇāgārasma<sup>10</sup> anāgāriyaṃ pabbajati, araḥaṃ hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loke vivatta-cchaddo. Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Avikkhambhiyo hoti abbhantarehi vā bahirakehi vā paccatthikehi vā paccāmittehi rāgena vā dosena vā mohena vā Samanena

<sup>1</sup> St omits.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> upapajjati, and so often.

<sup>3</sup> Br añña.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>c</sup> deva; S<sup>d</sup> va.

<sup>5</sup> St ādhipatiyena.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> akantṭhakaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>c</sup> phitaṃ corrected to pitaṃ; S<sup>d</sup> titam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K add samena, cp. § 1.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>d</sup> avikkhamibhiyo; St avikkhamabhiyo; B<sup>mr</sup> K akkhambhiyo, and below.

<sup>10</sup> Cp. § 3.

vā Brāhmanena vā Devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā  
kenaci vā lokasmim. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

6. Tatth' etam<sup>1</sup> vuccati :

Sacce ca dhamme ca dame ca saṃyame<sup>2</sup>  
soceyya-silālay-uposathesu ca,

Dāne<sup>3</sup> ahimsāya asāhase rato  
dalhaṃ samādāya samattam<sup>4</sup> ācari<sup>5</sup>

So tena<sup>6</sup> kammena divaṃ<sup>7</sup> samakkami,<sup>8</sup>  
sukhañ ca khiddā-ratiyo ca ānubhi.<sup>9</sup>

Tato cavitvā punar āgato idha  
samehi pādehi phusi va<sup>10</sup> sundharaṃ.

Vyākamsu veyyājanikā samāgatā :

'Samappatitthassa na hoti khambhanā,  
Gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā puna<sup>11</sup>

taṃ lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati tadattha-jotakaṃ.  
Akkhambhiyo<sup>12</sup> hoti agāraṃ āvasaṃ

parābhūbhū sattubhi<sup>13</sup> sattu-maddano,<sup>14</sup>  
Manussa-bhūtena na<sup>15</sup> hoti kenaci,

sukhambhiyo<sup>16</sup> tassa phalena kammuno.  
Sace ca<sup>17</sup> pabbajjam upeti tādiso

nekkhamma-chandābhirato vicakkhano,  
Aggo na so gacchati jātu gabbhaṃ<sup>18</sup>

nar-uttamo, esa<sup>19</sup> hi tassa dhammatā ti.'

7. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jatiṃ purimaṃ  
bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> tattha taṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> saṃyamo.

<sup>3</sup> K pāne.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> samantam.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> ācāri; S<sup>t</sup> acāri.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> satena.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>r</sup> K tidivaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K apakkami.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> anvabhi; K anubhi.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>t</sup> ca; K bas<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>d</sup> pana.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> akhambhiyo.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>d</sup> omits; S<sup>t</sup> sattūhi.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K nappamaddano.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K bhūten' idha.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>c</sup> sukhambhiso; B<sup>mr</sup> akhambhiyo; K akkh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>17</sup> K va.

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K khambhanaṃ.

<sup>19</sup> K esa.

bahujana-sukhāya<sup>1</sup> ahosi, ubbegaṃ uttāsaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhayaṃ apanudita<sup>3</sup> dhammikaṃ ca rakkhāvaraṇa-guttiṃ samvidhātā saparivāraṇ ca dānaṃ adāsi, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati . . . pe . . . So taṇo cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati. Heiṭhā pāda-tesu cakkāni jātāni honti saḥassārāni saṇemikāni saṇābhikāni sabbākāra-paripūrāni suvibhattantarāni.

8. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā-parivāro hoti, mahā 'ssa<sup>4</sup> hoti<sup>5</sup> parivāro<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇa-gaḥapatikā negama<sup>7</sup>-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anikatthā<sup>8</sup> dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā<sup>9</sup> kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati. <sup>10</sup>Sace pana<sup>11</sup> agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, araham hoti Samma-Sambuddho loka vivatta-cchaddo.<sup>10</sup> Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā-parivāro hoti, mahā 'ssa<sup>12</sup> hoti<sup>13</sup> parivāro<sup>14</sup> bhikkhū<sup>15</sup> bhikkhuniyo upāsaka<sup>10</sup> upāsikāyo devā manussa asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

9. Tatth' etam vuccati:

Pure<sup>17</sup> puratthā purimāsu jātisu,  
manussa-bhūto bahunnaṃ sukhāvaho,  
Ubbega-uttāsa-bhayaṇpanūdano  
guttisu rakkhāvaranesu ussuko.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K bahujanassa sukhāvaho.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K ubbega-uttāsa-.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>t</sup> apanutā; K appanūdita.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> yaso; K mahassa.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> honti.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> parivārā.

<sup>7</sup> K negamā.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>d</sup> insert vā; B<sup>mr</sup> anik°.

<sup>9</sup> K bhogikā.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> omit.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K omit.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>d</sup> mahassa.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K honti.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K parivārā.

<sup>15</sup> SS bhikkhu.

<sup>16</sup> SS upāsaka.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pure.

So tena<sup>1</sup> kammena divaṃ<sup>2</sup> samakkami,<sup>3</sup>  
 sukhañ ca khiḍḍā-ratiyo ca ānubhi.<sup>4</sup>  
 Tato cavitvā punar āgato idha,  
 cakkāni pādesu<sup>5</sup> duvesu vindati,  
 Samanta-nemīni sahaṣṣārāni ca.  
 Vyākamsu veyyañjanikā<sup>6</sup> samāgatā,  
 Disvā kumāraṃ sata-puñña-lakkhaṇaṃ,  
 'Parivāraṇā hessati sattu-maddano,  
 Tathā hi<sup>7</sup> cakkāni samanta-nemīni.  
 Sace na<sup>8</sup> pabbajjam upeti tādiso,  
 Vatteti cakkam paṭhavim pasāsati,  
 tassānuyuttā<sup>9</sup> idha bhavanti khattiyā,  
 Mahā-yasaṃ<sup>10</sup> samparivārayanti<sup>11</sup> naṃ.  
 Sace ca<sup>12</sup> pabbajjam upeti tādiso  
 Nekkhamma-chandābhirato vicakkhano  
 deva<sup>13</sup>-manussāsura-sakka<sup>14</sup>-rakkhasā  
 Gandhabba-nāgā vihaḍḍā<sup>15</sup> catu-ppadā,  
 anuttaraṃ deva-manussa-pūjitaṃ  
 Mahā-yasaṃ<sup>16</sup> samparivārayanti naṃ<sup>17</sup> ti.'

10. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ  
 purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto  
 samāno pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato ahosi,<sup>18</sup>  
 nihita-daṇḍo nihita-sattho laj्ji dayāpanno sabba-pāna-  
 bhūta-hitānukampī vihāsi, so tassa kammassa katattā  
 upacitattā ussannattā vipullattā kāyassa bhedā param  
 maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokaṃ uppajjati . . . pe . . . So  
 tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni tīni MahāPurisa-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>c</sup> satena; S<sup>d</sup> sakena; S<sup>t</sup> sakkena. <sup>2</sup> K tidivaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> apakkami; K samapakkami.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> anvabhi; K anubhi. <sup>5</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> K; SS pādāni.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>t</sup> ceyyajātikā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> omits tathā hi.

<sup>8</sup> SS omit.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K tassānuyantā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K -yasā.

<sup>11</sup> K sap<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> K va.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K devā

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> satta.

<sup>15</sup> K vihaṇḍā.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> yasā.

<sup>17</sup> K naṃ, omitting ti.

<sup>18</sup> K hoti.



lakkhanāni paṭilabhati, āyata-panhi<sup>1</sup> ca hoti dīgh-aṅguli<sup>2</sup> ca Brahmuju-gatto<sup>3</sup> ca.

11. 'So tehi lakkhanehi samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Dīghāyuko hoti ciratthitiko, dīgham āyū paleti, na sakkā hoti antarā jīvita voropetum kenaci manussa-bhūtena paccatthikena paccamittena. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . po . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Dīghāyuko hoti ciratthitiko, dīgham āyū<sup>4</sup> paleti, na<sup>5</sup> sakkā hoti antarā jīvita voropetum paccatthikehi paccamittehi Samaneṇa vā Brāhmaṇeṇa vā Deveṇa vā Māreṇa vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

12. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati :

Marāṇa-vadha-bhayattano<sup>6</sup> viditvā

pativirato param maraṇāy' ahosi.<sup>7</sup>

Tena<sup>8</sup> sucaritena saggam agamā,<sup>9</sup>

sukata-phala-vipākam anubhosi.

Caviya punar idh' āgato samāno,

paṭilabhati idha tīpi lakkhanāni,

Bhavati<sup>10</sup> vipula-dīgha-pāṇiko<sup>11</sup>

Brahmā viy' uju<sup>12</sup> subho sujāta-gatto,

Subhujo susu<sup>13</sup> susaṇṭhito<sup>14</sup> sujāto.

Mudu-talun-aṅguliya assa<sup>15</sup> honti,<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>dt</sup> Br; S<sup>c</sup> panhi; B<sup>10</sup> K, *see* § 2. <sup>2</sup> So SS *here*.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> brahmujuggatto; K brahmūjuggatto.

<sup>4</sup> K āyu.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omits.

<sup>6</sup> K bhayanattano.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>c</sup> ahosiṃ; B<sup>mr</sup> maraṇāya hoti

<sup>8</sup> K adds so.

<sup>9</sup> So SS B<sup>mr</sup>; K agamāsi.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> bhavanti.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>c</sup> pāṇike; S<sup>d</sup> pāṇino; S<sup>t</sup> pāṇiko; B<sup>mr</sup> pāsāṇhiko; K pāsūṇiko; S<sup>c</sup> adds ca.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>d</sup> brahmavisujjā; B<sup>mr</sup> brahmāvasuju; K brahmāva suju.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>r</sup> su; K susū.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>t</sup> saṇṭhito.

<sup>15</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> K; SS aṅguliyaṣsa.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>t</sup> hoti.

Dīghā tihi purisa-varagga<sup>1</sup>-lakkhaṇehi<sup>2</sup>  
 cira-yapanāya<sup>3</sup> kumāram ādisanti.  
 Bhavati yadi gihi<sup>4</sup> ciraṃ<sup>5</sup> yapehi,<sup>6</sup>  
 cirataram<sup>7</sup> pabbajati yadi tato hi,<sup>8</sup>  
 Yāpayati<sup>9</sup> vaṣ<sup>10</sup>-iddhi-bhāvanāya  
 iti dīghāyukatāya tan nimittan ti.

13. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ nikaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno dātā ahosi paṇitānaṃ rasiṭānaṃ khādaniyānaṃ bhojanīyānaṃ sāyaniyānaṃ lehaniyānaṃ<sup>11</sup> pānānaṃ, so tassa kammaṣṣa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipullattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upajjati . . . pe. . . . So tato cūto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, sattussado hoti.<sup>12</sup> Satt' ussada<sup>13</sup> honti,<sup>14</sup> ubhosu hatthesu ussada honti, ubhosu pādesu ussada honti, ubhosu aṇṣa-kūṭesu ussada honti, khandhe ussado hoti.<sup>15</sup>

14. 'So tena lakkhaṇena sammannāgato sace agāram ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Lābhī hoti paṇitānaṃ rasiṭānaṃ khādaniyānaṃ bhojanīyānaṃ sāyaniyānaṃ lehaniyānaṃ pānānaṃ. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Lābhī hoti paṇitānaṃ rasiṭānaṃ khādaniyānaṃ bhojanīyānaṃ sāyaniyānaṃ lehaniyānaṃ pānānaṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> vara; K *omits*.

<sup>2</sup> K -ebhi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> virayapānāya; S<sup>t</sup> ciraṇayapanāya; K cirayāp°. Sum *explains* cira-yapanāya by ciraṃ yāpanāya.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>c</sup> bhihi; S<sup>dt</sup> gihi.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>t</sup> ciraṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> yapehi.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>c</sup> rataram; S<sup>dt</sup> ciraṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> bhi; S<sup>t</sup> bhi.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>t</sup> yapaṭṭhati.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> *prefixes* ca, and S<sup>t</sup> ma.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>t</sup> lobhaniyānaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> K *omits* sattussado hoti.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>c</sup> sattu-ussadā; S<sup>t</sup> *omits*; B<sup>mr</sup> K satt' assa ussadā.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>t</sup> *omits*.

<sup>15</sup> K ussadā honti.

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

15. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati :

Khajja-bhojjaṃ<sup>1</sup> atha leyya<sup>2</sup>-sāyiaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
uttamagga-rasa-dāyako ahu.<sup>4</sup>

Teṇa so sucariteṇa kammunā  
Nandane<sup>5</sup> ci. am abhippamodati.

Satta-v-ussade<sup>6</sup> idhādhiḡacchati,  
hattha-pāda-mudutañ<sup>7</sup> ca vindati.

Āhu vyañjana-nimitta-kovidā  
khajja-bhojja-rasa<sup>8</sup>-lābhitāya.<sup>9</sup>

Na taṃ<sup>10</sup> gihissa pi<sup>11</sup> tadattha-jotakaṃ,  
pabbajjaṃ pi<sup>12</sup> tad adhiḡacchati,<sup>13</sup>

Khajja-bhojja-rasa<sup>14</sup>-lābhīr uttamaṃ  
āhu sabba-gihi-bandhana-cchidan ti.

16. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ  
purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto  
samāno catūhi saṃgaha-vatthūhi<sup>15</sup> janaṃ<sup>16</sup> saṃgahitā<sup>17</sup>  
ahosi dānena peyya-vācena<sup>18</sup> attha-cariyāya samānattatāya,  
so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipullatta  
kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ  
uppajjati. So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> khejja-bhojanaṃ; B<sup>r</sup> K khajja-bhojanaṃ, *and below.* <sup>2</sup> K leha; S<sup>d</sup> adds peyya.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K sāyitaṃ. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>t</sup> āhu. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K nanda-vane.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> sattamussado; S<sup>t</sup> sattavussado; B<sup>mr</sup> K satta'ussade.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> muduta; B<sup>mr</sup> K mudutalañ.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>d</sup> inserts sāva; B<sup>mr</sup> bhojanassa; K bhojanasa.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> lābhitāyaṃ followed by || ||.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>c</sup> naṃ saṃ; S<sup>d</sup> naṃ ta; S<sup>t</sup> naṃ taṃ; B<sup>m</sup> taṃ;  
B<sup>r</sup> yaṃ; K na taṃ.

<sup>11</sup> So K; SS hissapi; B<sup>mr</sup> gihissapi. <sup>12</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K add ca.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K tad ādhiḡacchati.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K bhojanassa.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>d</sup> vatthūhi; S<sup>t</sup> vatthahi.

<sup>16</sup> K jana-.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> saṅgāhako; K saṅgahiko.

<sup>18</sup> So Sum; SS vajjena; B<sup>mr</sup> K piya-vācena.

MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, mudu-taluna<sup>1</sup>-hattha-pādo<sup>2</sup> hoti jāla-hattha-pādo ca.

17. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Susaṃgahita-parijano hoti, susaṃgahitā 'ssa<sup>3</sup> honti<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama<sup>5</sup>-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anikaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā<sup>6</sup> kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? <sup>7</sup>Susaṃgahita-parijano hoti,<sup>7</sup> susaṃgahitā 'ssa honti bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'<sup>8</sup>

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

18. Tatth' etam vuccati :

Dānam pi ca attha-cariyatam<sup>9</sup> pi ca  
piya-vadattañ<sup>10</sup> ca samāna-chandatañ<sup>11</sup> ca  
Kariya cariya<sup>12</sup> susaṃgahaṃ<sup>13</sup> bahunnaṃ  
anavamatena<sup>14</sup> guṇena yāti saggaṃ.  
Caviya<sup>15</sup> punar idhāgato samāno  
kara-carāṇa-mudutañ<sup>16</sup> ca jālino ca,  
Atirucira-suvaggu<sup>17</sup>-dassaneyyaṃ  
paṭilabhati daharo susu<sup>18</sup> kumāro.

<sup>1</sup> K tala.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K *adl* ca.

<sup>3</sup> K -gahitassa, *and below*.

<sup>4</sup> *Cp. ante*, § 8.

<sup>5</sup> K negamā.

<sup>6</sup> K bhogikā.

<sup>7-7</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> *omit*.

<sup>8</sup> SS *sometimes* paṭilabhati.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> cariyaṃ; B<sup>mr</sup> K -tañ, *omit* pi.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> vāditañ.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> jandatañ; B<sup>m</sup> samānattañ; B<sup>r</sup> samānattatañ;  
K chandañ.

<sup>12</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> K Sum; SS *omit*.

<sup>13</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> K; S<sup>c</sup> saṅgataṃ; S<sup>d</sup> saggatabbannaṃ; S<sup>t</sup> saṅ-  
gahatabbahunnaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> So S<sup>cd</sup> K Sum; S<sup>t</sup> -mattena; B<sup>m</sup> anumatena; B<sup>r</sup> ana-  
matena.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>d</sup> capiya.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> mudukañ; B<sup>mr</sup> mudutalañ.

<sup>17</sup> K suvagga.

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>d</sup> K sukumāro.

Bhavati parijanassa vo vidheyyo,  
 mahimaṃ āvasiko<sup>1</sup> susaṃgahito,  
 Piya-vadu<sup>2</sup> hita-sukhataṃ jigimsamāno<sup>3</sup>  
 abhirucitāni guṇāni ācarati.<sup>4</sup>  
 Yadi ca jahati<sup>5</sup> sabba-kāma-guṇa<sup>6</sup>-bhogaṃ  
 kathayati dhamma<sup>7</sup>-kathaṃ Jino janassa,  
 Vacana-ppaṭikarassābhippasannā  
 sutvā<sup>8</sup> dhammānudhammaṃ ācarantīti.

19. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno<sup>9</sup> bahuno janassa<sup>6</sup> atthūpasamhitam dhammūpasamhitam vācam bhāsitaṃ ahosi, bahujaṇaṃ nidaṃseti,<sup>10</sup> paṇiṇaṃ<sup>11</sup> hita-sukhāvaho ahu<sup>12</sup> dhamma-yāgi, so tassa kamma<sup>11</sup> massa katattā upacittā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthatam āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilavhāti, ussaṅkha-pādo ca hoti uddhagga-lomo ca.

20. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Aggo ca hoti seṭṭho ca pāmokkho<sup>13</sup> ca uttamo ca pavaro ca kāma-bhogīnaṃ. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Aggo ca hoti seṭṭho ca pāmokkho<sup>14</sup> ca uttamo ca<sup>15</sup> pavaro ca<sup>15</sup> sabba-sattānaṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

21. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>m</sup>; S<sup>cd</sup> āvasate; S<sup>t</sup> āvasato; K āvasito.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> vadam.

<sup>3</sup> So K Sum; SS pihimsamāno; B<sup>mr</sup> jigisamāno.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> avacarati.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>mr</sup>; S<sup>dt</sup> yadicchati; K yadivajjahati.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> guṇā; B<sup>mr</sup> K omit. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> kamma.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sutvāna.

<sup>9-9</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K omit.

<sup>10</sup> K nidasseti.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>c</sup> sipānīnaṃ; S<sup>d</sup> sipānīnānaṃ; S<sup>t</sup> hidamse sipānaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K omit.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>d</sup> mokkho; S<sup>t</sup> mocakkho.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> mokkho.

<sup>15-15</sup> S<sup>d</sup> aparo.

Attha-dhamma-sahitaṃ<sup>1</sup> pure giraṃ<sup>2</sup>  
 erayaṃ<sup>3</sup> bahujaṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> nidaṃsayi<sup>5</sup>  
 Pāṇinaṃ hita-sukhāvaho ahu<sup>6</sup>  
 dhamma-yāgaṃ assaji<sup>7</sup> amaccari.<sup>8</sup>  
 Tena so sucaritena kammunā  
 sugatiṃ vajati tattha modati,  
 Lakkhaṇāni ca dve<sup>9</sup> idh' āgato  
 uttama-sukhāni<sup>10</sup> saṃvindati.<sup>11</sup>  
 Ubbhaṃ uppatita-loma-vāsaso<sup>12</sup>  
 pāda-gaṇṭhi<sup>13</sup>-r-ahu sādhu saṇṭhitā,  
 Mamsa-lohitācītā<sup>14</sup> tacotatā<sup>15</sup>  
 upari<sup>16</sup> <sup>17</sup>ca pana<sup>17</sup> sobhaṇā<sup>18</sup> ahu.  
 Gehaṃ āvasati ce<sup>19</sup> tathā-vidho  
 aggataṃ<sup>20</sup> vajati kāma-bhogīnaṃ.<sup>21</sup>  
 Tena uttaritaro<sup>22</sup> na vijjati,  
 Jambudipaṃ abhibhuyya iriyati.<sup>23</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>t</sup> saṃhita ; B<sup>mr</sup> -dhammūpasamhitam ; K -dhammam saṅgahitam.

<sup>2</sup> K tiraṃ.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> Sum ; S<sup>d</sup> carayaṃ ; S<sup>t</sup> carayā ; K eriyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> bahujaṇaṃ ; S<sup>t</sup> bahunā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> nidaṃsayi ; S<sup>t</sup> nidasayi.

<sup>6</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> K ; SS *omit*.

<sup>7</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> ; S<sup>c</sup> ayaji ; S<sup>d</sup> ayati ; K assajji.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> amaccari ; S<sup>t</sup> avaccari.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>t</sup> *omits* ; B<sup>mr</sup> K duve.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> pamukkhataṃ ; K samukkhataṃ.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K vindati.

<sup>12</sup> So SS Sum ; B<sup>mr</sup> vāsaso ; K *prints* lomavā saso.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>d</sup> gaṇṭhi.

<sup>14</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> K ; SS Sum lohita<sup>o</sup> ; but Sum explains lohitaṇa ācītā.

<sup>15</sup> So S<sup>d</sup> Sum ; S<sup>c</sup> tacotathā ; B<sup>mr</sup> K tacotthataṃ.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>d</sup> uparim, *omitting* ca.

<sup>17-17</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> carayaṃ ; K jānu.

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> sobhaṇo.

<sup>19</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> K ; SS me.

<sup>20</sup> S<sup>t</sup> agge taṃ.

<sup>21</sup> S<sup>c</sup> K bhogīnaṃ.

<sup>22</sup> K uttaritaraṇi ca.

<sup>23</sup> S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K iriyati.

Pabbajam pi<sup>1</sup> ca anoma-nikkamo<sup>2</sup>  
 aggataṃ vajati sabba-pāṇinaṃ.  
 Tena uttaritaro na<sup>3</sup> vijjati,  
 sabbam<sup>4</sup> lokam abhibhuyya viharatīti.

22. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ puri-  
 maṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ nīketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto  
 samāno sakkaccaṃ vācetaṃ ahosi sippaṃ vā vijjaṃ vā cara-  
 naṃ vā<sup>5</sup> kammaṃ vā, "Kinti me<sup>6</sup> khippaṃ ajāneyyūṃ,<sup>6</sup>  
 khippaṃ vijāneyyūṃ, khippaṃ sampatipajjeyyūṃ,<sup>7</sup> na  
 eiraṃ kilisseyyūṃ<sup>8</sup> ti," so tassa kammassa katattā upaci-  
 tattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno  
 imaṃ MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, eni-jaṅgho hoti.

23. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato, sace agāraṃ  
 ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ  
 labhati? Yāni etāni<sup>9</sup> rājārahāni rāj-aṅgāni rājūpabhogāni  
 rājānucchavikāni, tāni<sup>10</sup> khippaṃ paṭilabhati.<sup>11</sup> Rājā  
 samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ  
 labhati? Yāni tani samaṇārahāni samaṇaṅgāni samaṇū-  
 pabhogāni samaṇānucchavikāni, tāni khippaṃ paṭilabhati.  
 Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

24. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Sippesu vijjā-caraṇesu kammasu<sup>12</sup>

'Kathaṃ vijāneyya<sup>13</sup> lahūti?'<sup>14</sup> icchati,

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>mr</sup>; S<sup>d</sup> pabbajjampa; S<sup>t</sup> pabbajjamipi; K pab-  
 bajjāpi.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> anokkamanikkamo; B<sup>r</sup> anomaniggamo.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> omits.

<sup>4</sup> K sabba-.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>r</sup> omits.

<sup>6-8</sup> S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K omit.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> sampatīvajjeyyūṃ; B<sup>mr</sup> paṭipajjeyyūṃ.

<sup>8</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> kilameyyūṃ; K kiliseyyūṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K tāni.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omits.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>r</sup> labhati.

<sup>12</sup> So S<sup>cd</sup>; S<sup>t</sup> omits; B<sup>mr</sup> K kammesu.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> -eyyūṃ; K -eyyu.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> lahunti; K lahuti.

Yatûpaghâtâya<sup>1</sup> na hoti kassaci  
 vâceti khippam, na ciram<sup>2</sup> kilissati.  
 Tam kammam katvâ kusalam sukhudrayam<sup>3</sup>  
 jaṅghā manuññā labhate susaṅghitā,  
 Vattā<sup>4</sup> sujatā anupubbam uggatā  
 uddhagga-lomā<sup>5</sup> sukhuma-ttacotatā.<sup>6</sup>  
 Eṇeyya-jaṅgho ti tam āhu puggalam,  
 sampattiya khippam idh' āhu lakkhaṇam,  
 Ekeka-lomāni yadābhikaṇkhati,  
 apabbajam khippam idhādhiḡacchati.  
 Sace ca<sup>7</sup> pabbajjam upeti tādiso  
 nekkhamma-chandābhirato vicakkhaṇo,  
 Anucchavikassa<sup>8</sup> yadānulomikam  
 tam vindati khippam anoma-nikkamo<sup>9</sup> ti.

25. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimam jātim puri-  
 nam bhavam purimam niketam pubbe manussa-bhūto  
 amāno Samanam vā Brāhmaṇam vā upasaṅkamitvā pari-  
 nechitā ahosi: "Kim bhante kusalam, kim akusalam?  
 Īm sāvajjam, kim anavajjam? Kim sevitabbam, kim na  
 evitabbam? Kim me kayiramānam<sup>10</sup> dīgha-rattam ahi-  
 űya dukkhāya assa?<sup>11</sup> Kim vā pana me kayiramānam  
 dīgha-rattam hitāya sukhāya assāti?"', so tassa kammassa  
 atattā upacitattā . . . pe . . . So tato euto itthattam  
 gato samāno idam<sup>12</sup> MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇam paṭilabhati,

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>c</sup>; S<sup>t</sup> K Sum yatup<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>d</sup> yatupasātāya; B<sup>m</sup> yadū-  
 paghātāya; Br yamdūpaghātāya.

<sup>2</sup> Br ciram.

<sup>3</sup> So K; S<sup>c</sup> sukhaduṇṇam; S<sup>d</sup> subuddhayaṇṇam; S<sup>t</sup> khudda-  
 ṇṇam; B<sup>m</sup> sukhudriyam; Br sukhindriyam. Sum gives  
 no help. Cp. dukkhudrayam, M. i. 415; Jāt. iv. 391;  
 S. 389; Tel. 89.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>mr</sup>; S<sup>d</sup> vaddhā; K vattā. <sup>5</sup> SS lomo.

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>d</sup>; S<sup>t</sup> sukhumattacottā; B<sup>mr</sup> K -otthatā.

<sup>7</sup> K va. <sup>8</sup> SS anucchavitassa. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> vikkamo.

<sup>10</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K kariyamānam, and below.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>c</sup> adds vā.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>d</sup> imam.



sukhuma-ccHAVī hoti, sukhumattā chaviyā rajojallam kāye na upalippati.

26. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavattī' . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā-paṇño hoti,<sup>1</sup> nāssa hoti koci paṇṇāya sadiso vā viṣiṭṭho<sup>2</sup> vā kāma-bhogīnam.<sup>3</sup> Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā-paṇño hoti puthu-paṇño hāsu<sup>4</sup>-paṇño javana-paṇño tikkha-paṇño nibbedhika-paṇño, nāssa hoti koci paṇṇāya sadiso vā viṣiṭṭho vā sabba-sattānam. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

27. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati :

Pure<sup>5</sup> puratthā purimāsu jātisu<sup>6</sup>  
 aññātu-kamo paripucchitā ahu,  
 Sussūsitā pabbajitaṃ upāsītā  
 atthantaro atthakathaṃ nisāmaya.  
 Paṇṇā-paṭilābha-katena<sup>7</sup> kammunā  
 manussa-bhūto<sup>8</sup> sukhuma-ccHAVī ahu.  
 Vyākamsu<sup>9</sup> uppāda-nimitta-kovidā,  
 'Sukhumāni atthāni avecca dakkhati.<sup>10</sup>  
 Sace na<sup>11</sup> pabbajjam upeti tādiso,  
 vatteti<sup>12</sup> cakkam pathaviṃ pasāsati,  
 Atthānusitṭhisu<sup>13</sup> pariggahesu ca<sup>14</sup>  
 na tena seyyo sadiso va<sup>15</sup> vijjati.

<sup>1</sup> K omits.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K seṭṭho, and below.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>t</sup> bhogātitaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K hāsa.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pure, and so onwards.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> jātisu.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K Sum-S<sup>cd</sup> katena; Sum-Br katena.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>t</sup> bhūtena.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>d</sup> vyakam; S<sup>t</sup> vyākāsum; Br byāsukam.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> dakkhiti.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>c</sup> corrected from pana; S<sup>d</sup> na (erased) pana; S<sup>t</sup> pana.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>t</sup> vattati.

<sup>13</sup> So Sum-Br; S<sup>cd</sup> -satthisu; S<sup>t</sup> -satthisu; B<sup>m</sup> -siṭṭhisu;  
 Br -satthisu; K -satthisu; Sum-S<sup>cd</sup> atthānāsattisu.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omits; S<sup>t</sup> ma.

<sup>15</sup> Br ca.

Sace<sup>1</sup> pabbajjam upeti tādiso  
 nekkhamma-chandābhirato vicakkhaṇo,  
 Paññā-visiṭṭhaṃ labhate anuttaraṃ  
 pappoti bodhim vara-bhūri-medhaso ti.<sup>2</sup>

28. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno akkodhano<sup>2</sup> ahosi anupāyāsa-bahulo, bahum<sup>3</sup> pi vutto samāno nābhisajji na kuppi na vyāpajji na patitṭhayi,<sup>4</sup> na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātvākāsi, dātā<sup>5</sup> ca ahosi sukhumānaṃ mudukānaṃ attharaṇānaṃ pāpuraṇānaṃ khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ, so tassa kammassa . . . pe . . . So tato euto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ<sup>6</sup> MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇo hoti kañcana<sup>7</sup>-sannibha<sup>8</sup>-ttaco hoti.

29. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Lābhi<sup>9</sup> hoti sukhumānaṃ mudukānaṃ attharaṇānaṃ pāpuraṇānaṃ khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Lābhi hoti sukhumānaṃ mudukānaṃ attharaṇānaṃ pāpuraṇānaṃ khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

30. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati :

Akkodhaṇ ca adhiṭṭhaḥi adāsi ca

dānaṃ<sup>10</sup> vatthāni ca<sup>11</sup> sukhumāni succhavini.

<sup>1</sup> Bmr add ca ; K adds va.

<sup>2</sup> Bmr akodhano.

<sup>3</sup> K bahunnam.

<sup>4</sup> SS patitṭhiyi and patitṭhiyi.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> dātva.

<sup>6</sup> So SS Bmr K.

<sup>7</sup> K kañcana.

<sup>8</sup> Br sandhibha.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> lābhi.

<sup>10</sup> Bmr K dānaṇ ca.

<sup>11</sup> Bmr K omit.

Purimatara<sup>1</sup>-bhavē t̥hito abhivissajji<sup>2</sup>  
 mahim iva suro<sup>3</sup> ābhivassam.<sup>4</sup>  
 Tam katvāna ito cuto dibbam  
 uppajja<sup>5</sup> sukata<sup>6</sup>-phala-vīpākam,  
 Anubhotvā<sup>7</sup> kanaka-tanu-sannibho<sup>8</sup>  
 idha bhavati<sup>9</sup> sura-varataro<sup>10</sup>-r-iva indo.  
 Geham āvasati<sup>11</sup> naro apabbajja  
 miccham mahati<sup>12</sup>-mahim<sup>13</sup> anusāsati,<sup>14</sup>  
 Pasayha<sup>15</sup> abhivasana-varataram<sup>16</sup> paṭilabhati  
 vipulam sukhumañ ca succhaviñ ca.<sup>17</sup>  
 Lābhī accādana-vattha-mokkha-pāpuraṇānam<sup>18</sup>  
 bhavati yadi anagāriyatam<sup>19</sup> upeti,  
 Sahi<sup>20</sup> purima-kata-phalam anubhavati,  
 na bhavati katassa pañāso ti.

31. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ puri-  
 maṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto  
 samāno cira-ppanaṭṭhe sucira-ppavāsino<sup>21</sup> ñāti<sup>22</sup>-mitte  
 suhajje sakhino<sup>23</sup> samānetā ahosi, mātaram pi puttana  
 samānetā ahosi, puttam pi mātara samānetā ahosi, pitaram

<sup>1</sup> SS purimataram.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> abhivissajji; B<sup>mr</sup> K abhivissaji.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> suro.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>t</sup> abhivasam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K upapajji.

<sup>6</sup> K sukataṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K anubhotvā.

<sup>8</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup>; S<sup>c</sup> katakatanunibho; S<sup>d</sup> katanunihō; K paṭi-  
 bho.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K idhābhivhavati.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>c</sup> suravarararo; S<sup>t</sup> surataro.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K gehaṇ c'āvasati.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>d</sup> miccham bhavati; K mahatiṃ.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> mahi.

<sup>14</sup> K pasāsati.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>r</sup> paseyha.

<sup>16</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K sahida (B<sup>r</sup> sahiva) satta-ratanam.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> vimala-sukhuma-ccaviṃ suciñ ca; K vipulā-  
 sukhuma-ccavi-suciñ ca.

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> pāvuraṇānam.

<sup>19</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> anagāriyatam.

<sup>20</sup> S<sup>c</sup> sahi; S<sup>dt</sup> sahi; B<sup>mr</sup> sahito; K sahita.

<sup>21</sup> K -vāsine.

<sup>22</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> paññāti.

<sup>23</sup> S<sup>t</sup> samkhito.

pi. puttēna samānetā ahosi, puttam pi pitarā samānetā ahosi, bhātaram<sup>1</sup> pi bhātārā samānetā ahosi, <sup>2</sup>bhātaram pi bhaginiyā samānetā ahosi, <sup>3</sup>bhaginim<sup>3</sup> pi bhātārā samānetā ahosi, samaggiṃ<sup>4</sup> katvā ca abbhānumoditā ahosi, so tassa kammassa katattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattam āgato samāno imam MahāPurisa - lakkhaṇam paṭilabhati, kosohita-vattha-guyho hoti.

32. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāram ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Pahūta-putto hoti, paro sahaṣṣam kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā vir-aṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. Rājā samāno idam labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Pahūta-putto hoti, aneka-sahaṣṣam kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti, sūrā vir-aṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. Buddho samāno idam labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

33. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati :

'Pure puratthā<sup>5</sup> purimāsu jātisu  
cira-ppanatthe<sup>6</sup> sucira-ppavāsino<sup>7</sup>  
Nāti<sup>8</sup>-suhajje sakhino samānāyi,<sup>9</sup>  
samaggi<sup>10</sup>-katvā c' anumoditā ahu.  
So tena<sup>11</sup> kammena divaṃ samakkami,<sup>12</sup>  
sukhañ ca khiḍḍā-ratiyo ca ānubhi.<sup>13</sup>  
Tato cavitvā puna-r-āgato idha  
kosohitam vindati vattha-chādiyaṃ.<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K pitarā.

<sup>2-2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> omits.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhaginī; B<sup>r</sup> bhaginī.

<sup>4</sup> So K; SS samāgi; B<sup>mr</sup> samaggam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> purattā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>t</sup> ciratthānappanatthe.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>c</sup> pavāsīdine; S<sup>d</sup> pavādite; S<sup>t</sup> vāsine.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nāti.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>t</sup> samānāyi.

<sup>10</sup> So K; SS B<sup>m</sup> samāgi; B<sup>r</sup> samāgiṃ.

<sup>11</sup> SS satena; cp. ante, p. 49.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>d</sup> divasam akkami; S<sup>t</sup> divasaṃ makkami; B<sup>mr</sup> divaṃ pakkami; K tidivaṃ samapakkami.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>d</sup> āhi; S<sup>t</sup> ānuhi; B<sup>mr</sup> anvabhi; K anubhi.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> jāditaṃ.

Pahūta<sup>1</sup>-putto bhavati tathā-vidho,  
 paro saḥassaṣa<sup>2</sup> bhavanti atuḷā,<sup>3</sup>  
 Sūrā ca virā ca<sup>4</sup> amitta-tāpanā  
 gihissa pīti<sup>5</sup>-jānāṇā piyaṃ vadā.  
 Bahuttarā<sup>6</sup> pabbajitassa iriyato<sup>7</sup>  
 puttā bhavanti vacanānucārino,<sup>8</sup>  
 Gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā puna,<sup>9</sup>  
 taṃ lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati<sup>10</sup> tadattha-jotakan ti.

Paṭhamaka-Bhānavāraṃ.<sup>11</sup>

2. 1. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno mahājana-saṅgahaṃ<sup>12</sup> samekkhamāno<sup>13</sup> saṃjānāti,<sup>14</sup> sūmaṃ<sup>15</sup> jānāti, purisaṃ jānāti, purisa-visesaṃ jānāti: "16Ayaṃ idam arahati,<sup>16</sup> ayaṃ idam arahatitī," tattha tattha purisa-visesa<sup>17</sup>-karo<sup>18</sup> ahosi, so tassa kammaṣa katattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhāti, nigrodha-parimaṇḍalo ca hoti tṭhitaḥ ca<sup>19</sup> anonamanto ubbohi pāpi<sup>20</sup>-talehi jannukāni<sup>21</sup> parimasati parimajjati.

2. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ

<sup>1</sup> Bmr bahuta.

<sup>2</sup> Bmr saḥassaṃ; K saḥassaṇ ca.

<sup>3</sup> So SS; Bmr K atraḷā.

<sup>4</sup> Bm viraṅgarūpā; B viraṅgarūpā. <sup>5</sup> St pītiṃ; Bm pīti.

<sup>6</sup> Bmr bahutarā; K pahutarā.

<sup>7</sup> Sc iriyato; Bmr ariyato.

<sup>8</sup> Bmr K vacanānūsārino.

<sup>9</sup> Sc K pana.

<sup>10</sup> Bmr jāyati.

<sup>11</sup> Not in Bmr or K.

<sup>12</sup> Bmr mahājanānaṃ saṅgahakaṃ; K mahājana-saṅgahakaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> Bmr K samapekkhamāno.

<sup>14</sup> Bmr samaṃ jānāti.

<sup>15</sup> B vīsamāṃ.

<sup>16-18</sup> St omits.

<sup>17</sup> K omits purisa, and reads visesaṭṭha.

<sup>18</sup> Bmr K add pure.

<sup>19</sup> Bmr tṭhito yeva ca; K tṭhito yeva.

<sup>20</sup> Sc pāda (see 1. § 2).

<sup>21</sup> Bmr K as in 1. § 2, and below.

labhati? Addho hoti mahaddhano mahā-bhogo pahūta<sup>1</sup>.  
jātarūpa - rajato pahūta<sup>2</sup> - vittupakaraṇo<sup>3</sup> pahūta - dha-  
dhañño paripuṇṇako<sup>4</sup> sakotthāgāro. Rājā samāno idam  
labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kim labhati?  
Addho hoti mahaddhano mahā-bhogo. Tass' imāni dhanāni  
honti, seyyathidaṃ saddhā - dhanam sila - dhanam hiri-  
dhanam<sup>5</sup> ottappa - dhanam suta - dhanam cāga - dhanam  
paññā-dhanam. Buddho samāno idam labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

3. Tatth' etam vuccati :

Tulaya<sup>6</sup> paviceyya<sup>7</sup> cintayitvā  
mahājana-saṃgahataṃ<sup>8</sup> samekkhamāno,  
' Ayam idam arahatīti '<sup>9</sup> tattha tattha<sup>10</sup>  
purisa-visesa<sup>11</sup>-karo pure ahosi.  
Sa hi<sup>12</sup> ca pana<sup>13</sup> tthiṭṭo anonamanto  
plusati karehi ubhohi jannukāni,  
Mahiruha<sup>14</sup>-parimaṇḍalo ahosi  
sucarita-kamma-vipāka-sesakena.  
Bahu-vividha-nimitta-lakkhaṇaññū<sup>15</sup>  
abhinipunā<sup>16</sup> manujā vyākaraṃsu :  
' Bahu-vividha-gihinam<sup>17</sup> ārahāni<sup>18</sup>  
paṭilabhati daharo<sup>19</sup> susu<sup>20</sup> kumāro,

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> rajata. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> pahuta. <sup>3</sup> K vittupakaraṇo.

<sup>4</sup> K paripuṇṇa- <sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omits.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K Sum-Br tuliya; Sum-SS tuleyya.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> paciceyya; S<sup>t</sup> pañciceyya; B<sup>m</sup> Sum-Br paṭiviciya;  
B<sup>r</sup> paṭivicaya; K pavicaya; Sum-SS paviceyya.

<sup>8</sup> So SS and Sum-S<sup>d</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> saṃgahakam; B<sup>r</sup> K saṃgāha-  
kam; Sum-S<sup>c</sup> saṃgataṃ; Sum-Br saṃgāhatam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> arahati. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>d</sup> omit. <sup>11</sup> K visesaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> mahim; K samā.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits. <sup>14</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> mahiruha.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>d</sup> lakkhaṇaññā. <sup>16</sup> S<sup>d</sup> -nipuna; S<sup>t</sup> nipunā.

<sup>17</sup> So Br; SS Sum-SS gihitad; B<sup>m</sup> gihinam; K gihina.

<sup>18</sup> So SS Sum; B<sup>mr</sup> K arahāni.

<sup>19</sup> S<sup>d</sup> dahāro; S<sup>t</sup> daro. <sup>20</sup> K susū.

Idha<sup>1</sup> mahi-patissa kāma-bhogā<sup>2</sup>  
 gihi patirūpakā<sup>3</sup> bahū<sup>4</sup> bhavanti,<sup>5</sup>  
 Yadi<sup>6</sup> ca jahati<sup>6</sup> sabbam<sup>7</sup> kāma-bhogam,<sup>8</sup>  
 labhati anuttaram<sup>9</sup> uttamaṃ<sup>10</sup> dhanaggaṇaṃ ti.'

4. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jatiṃ puri-  
 maṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ nīketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto  
 samāno bahuno<sup>11</sup> janassa attha-kāmo ahosi hita-kāmo  
 phāsu-kāmo yogakkhema-kāmo — "kinti me saddhāya  
 vaddheyyum, silena vaddheyyum, sutena vaddheyyum,<sup>12</sup>  
 cāgena vaddheyyum, dhammena vaddheyyum, paññāya  
 vaddheyyum, dhana-dhaññena vaddheyyum, khetta-vatt-  
 hunā<sup>13</sup> vaddheyyum, dipada<sup>14</sup>-catuppadehi<sup>15</sup> vaddheyyum,  
 putta-dārehi vaddheyyum, dāsakammakara-porisehi vadd-  
 heyyum, ñātihi vaddheyyum, mittehi vaddheyyum, ban-  
 dhavehi vaddheyyun ti,"—so tassa kammassa katattā upa-  
 citattā<sup>16</sup> ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇaṃ  
 sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato  
 cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni tīṇi MahāPurisa-lak-  
 khaṇāni paṭilabhati, siha-pubbaddha<sup>16</sup>-kāyo ca hoti cit-  
 antaramso<sup>17</sup> ca samavatta<sup>18</sup>-kkhando ca.<sup>19</sup>

5. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāva-  
 sati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati?

<sup>1</sup> K adds ca. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> bhogī; S<sup>d</sup> adds gihi-patirūpa-bhogā.

<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> K; S<sup>cd</sup> patirūpakarā; S<sup>t</sup> patirūpakamrā.

<sup>4</sup> SS bahu.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>t</sup> bhagavanti.

<sup>6-6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> jagati; S<sup>t</sup> jagaditi; K pajahati. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K sabba-

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>d</sup> bhogā.

<sup>9</sup> Sc anuttara; S<sup>d</sup> anuttamaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> uttama.

<sup>11</sup> Sc bahujaṇo, corrected to bahuno; S<sup>d</sup> bahujaṇo;  
 B<sup>mr</sup> K bahu.

<sup>12</sup> K adds buddhiyā vaddheyyum, but not below.

<sup>13</sup> Sc inserts pi.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>t</sup> dipāda; B<sup>mr</sup> K dvipada, and below.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>t</sup> catuppādehi; K catupadehi.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> pubbaddha- (not in 1. § 2), and below.

<sup>17</sup> S<sup>t</sup> cittantaro; K pittantaramso, and below.

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> samavatta (as in 1. § 2), and below. <sup>19</sup> S<sup>t</sup> omits

Aparihāna-dhammo hoti, na parihāyati dhana-dhaññena khetta-vatthunā dipada-catuppadehi<sup>1</sup> putta-dārehi dāsa-kammakara-porisehi ñāti<sup>2</sup>-mittehi bandhavehi, na parihāyati sabba-sampattiyā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Aparihāna-dhammo hoti, na parihāyati saddhāya sīlena satena cāgena paññāya, na parihāyati sabba-sampattiyā.<sup>3</sup> Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

6. Tatth' etam vuccati :

Saddhāya sīlena sutena buddhiyā cāgena dhammena bahūhi sādhuhi,<sup>4</sup>

Dhanena dhaññena ca khetta-vatthunā puttehi dārehi catuppadehi ca,

Ñātihi<sup>5</sup> mittehi ca bandhavehi<sup>6</sup> balena vaṇṇena<sup>7</sup> sukhena cūbhayaṃ,<sup>8</sup>

'Kathaṃ na hāyeyyūṃ<sup>9</sup> pare ti'<sup>10</sup> icchati attha-ssamidhi<sup>11</sup> ca panabhikaṇṭhāti.

Sasiha<sup>12</sup>-pubbaddha-susaṇṭhito ahu samavatta-kkhandho ca cit-antaramso,<sup>13</sup>

Pubbe suciṇṇena katena kammunā ahāniyā<sup>14</sup> pubba-nimit-tamassataṃ.<sup>15</sup>

Gihī<sup>16</sup> pi dhaññena dhanena vadḍhati puttehi dārehi catuppadehi ca,

Akiñcano pabbajito p'<sup>17</sup> anuttaraṃ pappoti bodhiṃ<sup>18</sup> asa-hāna<sup>19</sup>-dhammatan ti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> catupadehi. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ñātihi; B<sup>r</sup> ñātihi; K ñātihi.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> sampatti; S<sup>t</sup> sampattīhi. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>r</sup> K sādhuhi.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ñātihi. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> dhandhe; B<sup>mr</sup> add ca.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>t</sup> adds ca. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>d</sup> cūbhayaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>d</sup> bhāseyyūṃ; S<sup>t</sup> haseyyūṃ; K hāyeyyūn ti.

<sup>10</sup> K parehi.

<sup>11</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> idaṃ samiddhañ; K addhaṃ samiddhañ.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> siha. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>d</sup> vitamtarasavā; S<sup>t</sup> citantaramsavā.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>d</sup> āniyā; B<sup>mr</sup> K ahāniyaṃ. <sup>15</sup> S<sup>t</sup> cāssitaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> gihī. <sup>17</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K omit. <sup>18</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K sambodhiṃ.

<sup>19</sup> So S<sup>d</sup> Sum-SS; S<sup>t</sup> asahā; B<sup>mr</sup> K ahāna; Sum-B<sup>r</sup> aparihāna.



7. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe-manussa-bhūto samāno, sattānaṃ avihetṭhaka<sup>1</sup>-jātiko ahosi pāṇinā<sup>2</sup> vā<sup>3</sup> leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā, so tassa kammassa katattā upacittā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, rasaggas-aggī hoti, uddhaggassa rasa-haraṇiyo gīvāya<sup>4</sup> jātā honti samabbhivāhiniyo.<sup>5</sup>

8. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace āgāraṇi ajjhavasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Appābādho hoti appātaṇko sama-vepākiniyā gahaṇiyyā<sup>6</sup> samannāgato nātisitāya nāccuṇhāya. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Appābādho hoti appātaṇko sama-vepākiniyā gahaṇiyyā samannāgato nātisitāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhāna-lakkhaṇāya. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

9. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati :

Na pāṇinā na<sup>7</sup> ca pana daṇḍa-leḍḍunā<sup>8</sup> satthena vā maraṇa<sup>9</sup>-vadhena vā puna,<sup>10</sup>

Ubbādhanāya paritajjanāya vā na hetṭhaya<sup>11</sup> jantum<sup>12</sup> ahetṭhako<sup>13</sup> ahu.

Ten'eva so sugatiṃ upecca<sup>14</sup> modati sukha-pphalaṃ kariya<sup>15</sup>.  
sukhāni vindati,

<sup>1</sup> K avihesaka.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> pāṇinā; S<sup>t</sup> pāṇiṇā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> omits.

<sup>4</sup> K gīvāyaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> So SS; B<sup>m</sup> sammābhivāhiniyo; B<sup>r</sup> samābhi<sup>c</sup>; K sama-vāharasaharaṇiyo; Sum-SS *point to* samabbhivāhaniyo; Sum-B<sup>r</sup> samābhivāhaniyo. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> gahāniya; S<sup>t</sup> gahapatiyā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> omits. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> read na pāṇi-daṇḍehi panātha leḍḍunā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> māraṇa.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> insert || after vā; K reads puna at the end of the line.

<sup>11</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup>; S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>r</sup> hetṭhaya; S<sup>t</sup> hetṭhaya; K vihetṭhaya.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K janatam.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> ahetṭhako.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K sugatisu pacca; B<sup>r</sup> sugatisu pecca.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>t</sup> kariyaṃ; K kiriya.

Sampajjasā<sup>1</sup> rasa-haraṇī<sup>2</sup> susaṇṭhitā idh' āgato labhati  
rasaggas-aggitam.

Ten' āhu nam abhinipunā vicakkhaṇā: 'Ayan naro sukha-  
bahulo bhavissati,

Gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā puna<sup>3</sup> tam lakkhaṇam bhavati  
tadattha<sup>4</sup>-jotakan ti.'

10. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe . . . pubbe  
manussa-bhūto samāno na<sup>5</sup> visaṭam na ca<sup>5</sup> visācitam<sup>6</sup> na  
pana viceyya<sup>7</sup>-pekkhitā<sup>8</sup> uju<sup>9</sup> tathā pasatam<sup>10</sup> udu-mano<sup>11</sup>  
piya-cakkhunā bahujaṇam udikkhitā ahosi, so tassa kam-  
massa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedā  
param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjati . . . pe  
. . . So tato cuto itthattam āgato samāno imāni dve  
MahāPurisa - lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, abhinila<sup>12</sup>-netto ca  
hoti go-pakhumo<sup>13</sup> ca.

11. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, sace agāraṃ  
ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ  
labhati? Piya-dassano hoti bahuno<sup>14</sup> janassa, piyo hoti  
manāpo brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ negama-jānapadānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sāmañcassa; B<sup>r</sup> sāmañcasā; K pānuñjasā (*text*);  
*the note reads* syāmapoṭṭhake "sanojasātipi pāṭho; sihaḷa-  
poṭṭhake pana "sampajjasāti pāṭho dissati.

<sup>2</sup> Sc B<sup>m</sup> -haraṇi; S<sup>d</sup> harati; B<sup>r</sup> mārāṇi.

<sup>3</sup> K pana.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> -atthe.

<sup>5-5</sup> S<sup>t</sup> omits.

<sup>6</sup> So Sc; S<sup>d</sup> visāvitam; S<sup>t</sup> visācitam *corrected to* visā-  
dvaṃ citam (*writing very obscure*); B<sup>mr</sup> visāci; K visāvi;  
Sum-SS visācikkhitam; Sum-B<sup>r</sup> visākhi.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>r</sup> K vidheyya.

<sup>8</sup> Sc pekkhiṇā.

<sup>9</sup> So S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>r</sup> K Sum; S<sup>cd</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ujum (*see* § 12).

<sup>10</sup> So Sc B<sup>mr</sup> K; S<sup>dt</sup> pasavam.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K ujumano; K *adds* hutvā ujupekkhitā ahosi;  
Sum udu-mano ti ujju (*or* uju)-mano hutvā ujjum pekkhitā  
ahosi.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>t</sup> nīla; B<sup>r</sup> *as in* 1. § 2.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> pamukho *corrected to* pakhumo; S<sup>t</sup> pamuko  
*corrected to* pamukho.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>t</sup> bahujaṇo.

gaṇaka-mahāmattānaṃ anikaṭṭha<sup>1</sup>-dovārikānaṃ amaccā-  
naṃ pārisajjānaṃ rājūnaṃ bhogiyānaṃ<sup>2</sup> kumārānaṃ.  
Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno  
kiṃ labhati? Piya-dassano hoti bahunō janassa, piyo hoti  
manāpo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikā-  
naṃ devānaṃ manussānaṃ, asurānaṃ nāgānaṃ gandhabbā-  
naṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

12. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati :

Na ca visaṭaṃ na ca visācitaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
na ca pana<sup>4</sup> viceyya-pekkhitā  
Uju tathā pasātaṃ udu-mano  
piya-cakkhunā bahujaṇaṃ udikkhitā.  
Sugatīsu<sup>5</sup> so<sup>6</sup> phala-vipākaṃ  
anubhavati tattha modati,  
Idha ca pana<sup>7</sup> bhavati go-pakhumo<sup>8</sup>  
abhinīlanetta-nayano sudassano.  
Abhiyogino ca nipuṇā  
bahū pana<sup>9</sup> nimitta-kovidā  
Sukhuma<sup>10</sup>-nayana-kusalā manuṇā<sup>11</sup>  
'piya-dassano' ti<sup>12</sup> abhiniddisanti<sup>13</sup> nam.  
Piya-dassano gihī<sup>14</sup> pi<sup>15</sup> santo<sup>16</sup>  
bhavati bahunnaṃ<sup>17</sup> piyāyito,<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> anik-; B<sup>mr</sup> anikaṭṭhānaṃ; K anikaṭṭhānaṃ (and so in §§ 14, 17, 20, 23, 29).

<sup>2</sup> K bhogikānaṃ (and so in §§ 14, 17, 20, 23, 29).

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> visācisaṭitaṃ; B<sup>mr</sup> visāci; K visāvi.

<sup>4</sup> SS omit pana. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>mr</sup>. <sup>6</sup> SS yo.

<sup>7</sup> K omits.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>c</sup> pamukho; S<sup>dt</sup> pamukho corrected to pamukhumo.

<sup>9</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup>; S<sup>c</sup> K bahupada; S<sup>d</sup> bahujaṇa; S<sup>t</sup> -jaṇa.

<sup>10</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>mr</sup>; S<sup>d</sup> pamukha; S<sup>t</sup> pakuma; K gopakhumā.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>c</sup> manajā.

<sup>12</sup> SS ca.

<sup>13</sup> K abhinandasanti.

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>d</sup> omits; B<sup>m</sup> gihī.

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> K omit.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K add ca.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K bahujaṇa-.

<sup>18</sup> S<sup>t</sup> piyāpitā; K piyāyago.

Yadi <sup>1</sup>ca na<sup>1</sup> bhavati gihī Samaṇo<sup>2</sup> hoti  
piyo bahunnaṃ<sup>3</sup> soka-nāsano ti.'

13. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe . . . pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno bahujana-pubbaṅgamo ahosi kusa-lesu dhammesu bahujana<sup>4</sup>-pāṃokkho kāya-sucarite<sup>5</sup> vaci-sucarite<sup>5</sup> mano-sucarite<sup>5</sup> dāna-saṃvibhāge sīla-samādāne uposathūpavāse metteyyatāya<sup>6</sup> petteyyatāya sāmāññatāya brahmaññatāya kule-jetthāpacāyitāya aññatar-aññataresu<sup>7</sup> adhikusa-lesu dhammesu, so tassa kammassa katattā upa-citattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇa sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato eute itthattaṃ āgato samāno imam MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, uphīsa-siso hoti.

14. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhā-vasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā 'ssa jano anvāyiko hoti, brāhmaṇa-gaḥapatikā negama-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anikaṭṭhā dovārikā annacca pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā 'ssa jano anvāyiko hoti bhikkū<sup>8</sup> bhikkhuniyo upā-sakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

15. Tatth' etam vuccati:

Pubbaṅgamo sucaritesu<sup>9</sup> ahu  
dhammesu dhammacariyābhirato,  
Anvāyiko bahujanassa ahu,  
saggesu vedayittha<sup>10</sup> puñña-phalaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> K pana. <sup>2</sup> Sc samano; S<sup>d</sup> samāno; S<sup>t</sup> samāno.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K bahunam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> bahujananam.

<sup>5</sup> K sucaritena.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>t</sup> metteyyatāya. The assonance with the following word has obviously affected the spelling.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K'add ca. <sup>8</sup> SS bhikkhu- (and in §§ 17, 20, 23).

<sup>9</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> K; SS sucarite.

<sup>10</sup> Sc nivedayittha; S<sup>dt</sup> nivedayatha; K vedayitha. Cp. p. 174<sup>u</sup>.

Veditvā<sup>1</sup> so<sup>2</sup> sucaritassa phalaṃ  
 uñhisa-sīsattaṃ<sup>3</sup> idh' ajjhagāma,<sup>3</sup>  
 Vyākamsu vyañjana-nimitta-dharā,  
 'Pubbaṅgamo bahunnaṃ<sup>4</sup> hessatāyaṃ.  
 Paṭibhogiyāni<sup>5</sup> manujesu idha  
 pubbe va<sup>6</sup> tassa abhiharanti tadā.  
 Yadi khattiyo bhavāti bhūmi-pati<sup>7</sup>  
 paṭihārakaṃ<sup>8</sup> bahujaṇe labhati.  
 Atha ce pi<sup>9</sup> pabbajati so manujo<sup>10</sup>  
 dhammesu hoti paṇo visavī.  
 Tassānusāsani<sup>11</sup> guṇābhirato  
 anvāyiko bahujaṇo bhavatīti.'

16. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe . . . pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno musā-vādaṃ<sup>12</sup> pahāya musā-vāda paṭivirato ahosi sacca-vādī sacca-sandho<sup>13</sup> theto paccayiko<sup>14</sup> avisaṇivādako lokassa, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāne imāni dve MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, ekeka-lomo ca hoti uñṇā ca<sup>15</sup> bhamuk-antare jātā hoti odātā mudutūla-sannibhā.

17. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace āgāraṃ ajjhavasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā'ssa jano upavattati brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K vedayitvā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>r</sup> adds ca.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> idajjhagāma; S<sup>t</sup> idhajjhagāma; B<sup>m</sup> idh°.

<sup>4</sup> So SS Sum; B<sup>m</sup> K bahujaṇaṃ; B<sup>r</sup> bahujaṇassa.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K Sum; S<sup>dt</sup> paṭibhoginiyā.

<sup>6</sup> K pi.

<sup>7</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> K; SS bhūmiyaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> So SS K Sum; B<sup>mr</sup> paṭihāraka.

<sup>9</sup> So S<sup>dt</sup> B<sup>mr</sup>; S<sup>c</sup> ve; K ceva.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> manujesu.

<sup>11</sup> So S<sup>c</sup>; B<sup>mr</sup> °sāsani; K °sāsana. As a specimen of the corruptions of the Sinhalese manuscripts the following are not without interest: S<sup>d</sup> viyavissosātiguṇāhiritato; S<sup>t</sup> viśativit-assāsāsātiguṇābhirato.

<sup>12</sup> Cp. D. i., 1. 9.

<sup>13</sup> K sando.

<sup>14</sup> K paccāyiko.

<sup>15</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> K; SS omit.

jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anīkaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā  
pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ  
labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā  
'ssa jano upavattati bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upā-  
sikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho  
samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

18. Tatth' etam vuccati :

'Saccappaṭiñño purimāsu jātisu  
advejjha<sup>1</sup>-vāco<sup>2</sup> alikaṃ vivajjayi,  
Na so visamvādayitā pi<sup>3</sup> kassaci  
bhūtena tacchena tathena tosaya.<sup>4</sup>  
Setā susukkā mudu<sup>5</sup>-tūla<sup>6</sup>-sannibhā  
unṇā sujātā<sup>7</sup> bhamuk-antare ahu,  
Na loma-kūpesu duve ajāyisun,  
ekeka-lomūpacit-aṅgavā<sup>8</sup> ahu.  
Taṃ lakkhaṇāññū bahavo samāgatā  
vyākamsu uppāda-nimitta-kovidā :  
'Unṇā ca lomā ca yathā susaṇṭhitā  
upavattati edisaṃ bahujjano.  
Gihim<sup>9</sup> pi santaṃ<sup>10</sup> upavattati jano  
bahu puratthā<sup>11</sup> pakatena kammunā,  
Akiñcanaṃ pabbajitaṃ anuttaraṃ  
Buddham pi santaṃ upavattati jano ti.'

19. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ . . .  
pe . . . pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno<sup>12</sup> pisunā-vācam pahāya  
pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato ahosi, ito sutvā na amutra  
akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na-y-imesaṃ  
akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā<sup>12</sup> sandhātā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>t</sup> avaññajha.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> vācā.

<sup>3</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> K; S<sup>c</sup> ci; S<sup>d</sup> si.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K bhāsaya.

<sup>5</sup> K sumudu.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> thūla; S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> tula.

<sup>7</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> K; SS unnassajātā.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>d</sup> °citamhavā; S<sup>t</sup> °citambhagavā; Sum-Br °citanāgataṃ.

<sup>9</sup> SS B<sup>mr</sup> K gihi and gihi. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>d</sup> pasannaṃ; S<sup>t</sup> pasantaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>d</sup> paratthā; B<sup>r</sup> purattā.

<sup>12-12</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omits.

sahitānaṃ vā anuppādātā<sup>1</sup> samaggārāmo samagga-rato samagga-nandī samagga-karaṇiṃ<sup>2</sup> vācam bhāsītā ahosi, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ<sup>3</sup> lokāṃ uppajjati. . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-la<sup>4</sup>-khaṇāni paṭilabhati, cattārisa-danto<sup>5</sup> hoti avivara<sup>4</sup>-danto ca.

20. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Abhejja-pariso<sup>6</sup> hoti<sup>6</sup> abhejja<sup>7</sup> 'ssa<sup>7</sup> honti<sup>8</sup> brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama-jūnapadā ganaka-mahāmattā anikaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiya kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Abhejja-pariso hoti abhejja<sup>7</sup> 'ssa honti bhikkū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

21. Tatth' etam vuccati :

Vebhūtiyaṃ<sup>9</sup> sahita<sup>10</sup>-bheda-kāriṃ<sup>11</sup>  
bheda-ppavaddhana-vivāda-kāriṃ  
Kalaha-pavaddhana-akicca-kāriṃ  
sahitānaṃ bheda-jananiṃ<sup>12</sup> n'abhaṇi.<sup>13</sup>  
Avivāda-vaddhana<sup>14</sup>-kāriṃ ciraṃ<sup>15</sup>  
bhinnānusandhi<sup>16</sup>-jananiṃ abhaṇi,

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K anuppādātā.

<sup>2</sup> K karaṇi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K add ca.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K aviraḷa, and in § 21.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>t</sup> omits; B<sup>m</sup> abhajja, and below.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>t</sup> omits.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> abhajjassa; K abhejjassa, and below.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K add parisā, and below.

<sup>9</sup> K savebhūtiyaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> saṃhita.

<sup>11</sup> The manuscripts show great confusion. See <sup>4</sup> karaṇi (twice) and kāriṃ (third time); S<sup>t</sup> karī and kāriṃ; B<sup>m</sup> kārī; B<sup>r</sup> kārī; K kāriṃ. In verse 3 S<sup>c</sup> karaṃ; S<sup>d</sup> K karaṃ; S<sup>t</sup> karī; B<sup>m</sup> karaṃ; B<sup>r</sup> kārī. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>t</sup> nanī; B<sup>r</sup> jananaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>c</sup> abhaṇī; S<sup>t</sup> abhaṇī; B<sup>m</sup> bhaṇati. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>d</sup> abhivādana.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sugiraṃ; B<sup>r</sup> K sugiraṃ.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> bhinnānaṃ (K -nāna) sandhi.

Kalaham<sup>1</sup> janassa panudi<sup>2</sup> samaṅgi<sup>3</sup>  
 sahitehi<sup>4</sup> nandati modati<sup>5</sup> ca.  
 Sugatisu<sup>6</sup> so phala-vipākaṃ  
 anubhavati tattha modati,  
 Dantā idha honti avivarā sahita  
 caturo dasa<sup>7</sup> 'ssa mukhaṃ susaṅghita.  
 Yadi khattiyo bhavati bhūmi-pati,  
 avihethiya<sup>8</sup> 'ssa parisā bhavanti,<sup>9</sup>  
 Samaṇo ca hoti virajo vimalo,<sup>10</sup>  
 parisā 'ssa hoti anugata<sup>11</sup> acalā ti.<sup>12</sup>

22. 'Yam pi bhikkhave . . . pe . . . pubbe manussa-  
 bhūto samāno<sup>12</sup> pharusam vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya  
 paṭivirato ahosi, yā sā vācā nelā<sup>13</sup> kamma-sukhā pemaṇiyā<sup>14</sup>  
 hadayaṃ-gamā porī bahujaṇa-kantā bahujaṇa-manāpa,  
 tathā-rūpiṃ vācam bhāsita ahosi, so tassa kammassa  
 katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedā  
 param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjati . . . pe  
 . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve Mahā-  
 Purisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, pahūta-jivho ca hoti brahma-  
 ssaro ca karavika<sup>15</sup>-bhāṇi.

23. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhā-  
 vasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati?  
 Ādeyya-vāco hoti, ādiyanti 'ssa<sup>16</sup> vacanaṃ brāhmaṇa-ga-  
 patikā negama-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anikaṭṭhā dovā-  
 rikā amaccā parisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno  
 idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati?

<sup>1</sup> Sc kalam; St kala, corrected to kalaha.

<sup>2</sup> Sc panadi.

<sup>3</sup> St yamādi; St samādhī.

<sup>4</sup> Br sattehi.

<sup>5</sup> Bmr K pamodati.

<sup>6</sup> So St Bm; Sc Br K sugatisu.

<sup>7</sup> St dāthā. Sum caturo dasāti cattāro dasa cattārisam.

<sup>8</sup> SS avihethiya; Bm avibhediya; Br avibhediya; K avi-  
 bhedaya.

<sup>9</sup> Bm K bhavati.

<sup>10</sup> Bmr vitamalo.

<sup>11</sup> So Bmr K; SS anugata.

<sup>12</sup> Cp. D. 1. 1, 9.

<sup>13</sup> So SS Bmr K.

<sup>14</sup> Bmr pemaṇiyā.

<sup>15</sup> Bmr K karavika.

<sup>16</sup> K adiyantassa, and below.



Ādeyya-vāco hoti, ādiyanti 'ssa vacanaṃ bhikkhū bhikkhu-  
niyo upāsakā upāsikayo devā manussā asurā nāgā gan-  
dhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

24. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati :

Akkosa-bhaṇḍana-vīṇesa-kāriṃ<sup>1</sup>  
ubbāyikaṃ<sup>2</sup> bahujana-pamaddanaṃ,<sup>3</sup>  
Abālhaṃ<sup>4</sup> giram<sup>5</sup> so na<sup>6</sup> 'bhaṇi pharusam,  
madhuraṃ bhaṇi susamhitam sakhilam.  
Manaso piyā hadayaṃ-gāminiyo  
vācā. So<sup>7</sup> erayati kaṇṇa-sukhā,<sup>8</sup>  
Vācā suciṇṇa<sup>9</sup>-phalam anubhavi,<sup>10</sup>  
saggesu vedayatha<sup>11</sup> puñña-phalam.  
Veditvā<sup>12</sup> so sucaritassa phalam<sup>13</sup>  
brahma-ssarattam idha-m-ajjhagamā,<sup>14</sup>  
Jivhā 'ssa hoti vipulā thulā,<sup>15</sup>  
ādeyya-vākya-vacano<sup>16</sup> bhavati.  
Gihino<sup>17</sup> pi ijjhati yathā bhanato,  
atha ce pi<sup>18</sup> pabbajati so manujo,

<sup>1</sup> Scd karim ; St kari.

<sup>2</sup> Bmt ubbādhikam ; K ubbādhakaram.

<sup>3</sup> SS pamadam and pamadam ; Bm K pamaddanam ;  
Br maddanam ; Sum-Scd pamadam ; Sum-Br bahujanānam  
pamaddanam.

<sup>4</sup> Bm K abālha-.

<sup>5</sup> Bm giram.

<sup>6</sup> Br omits.

<sup>7</sup> SS omit. *The Sinhalese text which follows seems again  
hopelessly corrupt.*

<sup>8</sup> Sum kaṇṇa-sukhan ti pi pāṭho.

<sup>9</sup> So Bmr K ; SS vahaṃsucinna.

<sup>10</sup> So Bmr K ; SS anubhavam and anubhavam.

<sup>11</sup> So Sc ; Sd vedatta ; St vedattham ; Bmr vedayittha ;  
K vedayittha ; Sum vedayathāti vedayittha.

<sup>12</sup> Bm vedayitvā ; K veditvā.

<sup>13</sup> Sd omits.

<sup>14</sup> Bm idhajjhagamā ; Br K idhajjhagamā.

<sup>15</sup> Bmr K puthulā.

<sup>16</sup> St adds va.

<sup>17</sup> So Br K ; SS Bm gihino.

<sup>18</sup> Bmr K omit.

Ādiyanti 'ssa<sup>1</sup> vacanaṃ janatā<sup>2</sup>

bahuno<sup>3</sup> bahuṃ<sup>4</sup> bhaṇitaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhaṇato ti.

25. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātimaṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno<sup>6</sup> samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato ahosi, kāla-vādi bhūta-vādi attha-vādi dhamma-vādi vinaya-vādi nidhāna-vatimaṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ ahosi<sup>7</sup> kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ attha-saṃhitam, so tassa kam-massa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇaṃ sugatimaṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ Mahā-Purisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, siha-hanu hoti.

26. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Appadham-siko<sup>8</sup> hoti kenaci manussa-bhūtena paccattatthikena paccāmittena. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Appadham-siko hoti abbhantarehi vā bāhirehi vā paccattthikehi paccāmittehi rāgena vā doseṇa vā mohena vā Samaṇena vā Brāhmaṇena vā Devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmim. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

27. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati :

Na samphappalāpaṃ na muddhatam<sup>9</sup>

avikīṇa<sup>10</sup>-vacana-vyappatho<sup>11</sup> va<sup>12</sup> ahosi,

Ahitam<sup>13</sup> pi<sup>14</sup> ca apanudi<sup>15</sup> hitam pi<sup>14</sup> ca

bahujana-sukhaṃ ca abhaṇi.

<sup>1</sup> K ādiyantassa.

<sup>2</sup> K janakā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> bahunnaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> bahu.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>t</sup> bhaṇitaṃ; B<sup>mr</sup> K subhaṇitaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> Cp. D. i. 1. 9.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K omit.

<sup>8</sup> So SS K Sum-Sed; B<sup>mr</sup> apadham-siyo, but appadham-siyo below; Sum-B<sup>r</sup> appadham-siyo.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> buddhatanti; K vuccaddhatanti.

<sup>10</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> Sum; SS navikīṇa.

<sup>11</sup> Sc vyāpp<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>mr</sup> byappatho; K byapatho.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> omit; K ca.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>t</sup> asim.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K api.

<sup>15</sup> Sc annadi; B<sup>mr</sup> annanudi.

Taṃ katvā<sup>1</sup> ito cuto dibbaṃ<sup>2</sup> uppajji,<sup>3</sup>  
 sukata-phala-vipākam anubhosi,<sup>4</sup>  
 Caviya punar idh' āgato samāno  
 dvidu<sup>5</sup>-gama<sup>6</sup>-varatara-hanuttam alatta.<sup>7</sup>  
 Rājā hoti suduppadhamsiyo manuj-into  
 manujānādhipati<sup>8</sup> mahānubhāvo,  
 Tidiva-pura-vara-samo<sup>9</sup> bhavati  
 sura-varataro-r-iva into.  
 Gandhabbāsura-sakka<sup>10</sup>-rakkhasehi  
 surehi na hi bhavati suppadhamsiyo.<sup>11</sup>  
 Tathatto<sup>12</sup> yadi bhavati gihi<sup>13</sup> tathā-vidho  
 idha disā<sup>14</sup> ca paṭidisā ca vidisā cāti.'

28. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātīṃ puri-  
 maṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto  
 samāno micchājīvaṃ<sup>15</sup> pahāya sammā-ājīvena<sup>16</sup> jīvikam<sup>17</sup>  
 kappeci<sup>18</sup> tulā kūṭa-kamsakūṭa-mānakūṭa-ukkoṭana-vañ-  
 cana-nikati-sāci<sup>19</sup>-yogā<sup>20</sup> chedana-vadha-bandhana-viparā-  
 mosa<sup>21</sup>-ālopa-sāhasākārā paṭivirato ahosi, so tassa kam-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> katvā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K divam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> uppajja; B<sup>mr</sup> K upapajji.

<sup>4</sup> K anobhosi.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> dutthe.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K dviduggama.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> atthe; B<sup>r</sup> alattam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K Sum-B<sup>r</sup> manujādhipati; Sum-S<sup>cd</sup> manujānā-  
 dhipatīti manujānam adhipati.

<sup>9</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> K; S<sup>d</sup> tidipuravarasakho; S<sup>t</sup> tidivipurasakho;  
 B<sup>mr</sup> tidivasura<sup>o</sup>. <sup>10</sup> So K; SS satta; B<sup>mr</sup> sakka.

<sup>11</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> K; S<sup>c</sup> sukhappadhamsiyo; S<sup>d</sup> sukhamsayo;  
 S<sup>t</sup> sudhamsayo.

<sup>12</sup> So S<sup>dt</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Sum; S<sup>c</sup> tathattā; B<sup>r</sup> tatattho.

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>d</sup> gihi; B<sup>mr</sup> K omīti.

<sup>14</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> K. Once more the text seems corrupt. SS read  
 va (ca) tapeti vidisā va disā (S<sup>t</sup> omits va disā).

<sup>15</sup> S<sup>d</sup> micchā-ājīvakam; S<sup>t</sup> K micchā-ājīvam.

<sup>16</sup> S<sup>t</sup> ājīvakam, omitting following jīvikam.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> jivitaṃ.

<sup>18</sup> Cp. D. i. 1. 10.

<sup>19</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K sāvi.

<sup>20</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> yoga.

<sup>21</sup> SS viparāmāsa.

massa katattā upacitattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattam  
āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭi-  
labhati, sama-danto ca hoti susukka-dātho ca.

29. 'So tēhi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhā-  
vasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cātur-  
anto vijitāvī janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto satta-ratana-  
samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti, sey-  
yathidaṃ cakka-ratanam hatthi-ratanam assa-ratanam  
mani-ratanam itthi-ratanam gahapati-ratanam pariāyaka-  
ratanam eva sattamam. Paro sahassam kho pan' assa  
puttā bhavanti sūrā vir-aṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamuddanā.  
So imaṃ paṭhavim sāgara-pariyantam<sup>1</sup> akhilam<sup>2</sup> aninittam  
akaṇṭhakam<sup>3</sup> iddham phitam khemaṃ sivaṃ<sup>4</sup> nirabbudaṃ<sup>5</sup>  
adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijīya ajjhāvasati.  
Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Suci-parivāro hoti, suci'ssa<sup>6</sup>  
honti parivārā<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama-jānapadā  
ganaka-mahāmattā anikaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā  
rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati.

30. 'Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajāti,  
arahaṃ hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loke vivatta-ccaddo.  
Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Suci-parivāro hoti, suci'ssa  
honti parivārā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo  
devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno  
idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

31. Tatth' etam vuccati:

Micchajivāṇa avassajjī<sup>8</sup> samena

vuttiṃ<sup>9</sup> sucinā so janayittha dhammikenā,<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>c</sup> inserts adaṇḍena, omitting it below.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> acalam; S<sup>t</sup> amalam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> akaṇṭhakam; B<sup>mr</sup> akaṇḍakam.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> sivaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>t</sup> nirabbudaṃ; B<sup>mr</sup> nirabbūdaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>t</sup> sucāssa, and below.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> omit, and below.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> avassajjī.

<sup>9</sup> SS vutti.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> dhammiko na.

Abitam pi<sup>1</sup> ca apanudi hitam<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>1</sup> ca  
 bahujana-sukhañ ca ācari.<sup>3</sup>  
 Sagge vedayati naro sukha-pphalāni<sup>4</sup>  
 kāritvā nipuñehi<sup>5</sup> viduhi<sup>6</sup> samabhi-<sup>7</sup>  
 Vannitāni tidiva-pura-vara-samo  
 abhiramati ra<sup>t</sup>i; khiḍḍa<sup>8</sup>-samaṅgi.<sup>9</sup>  
 Laddhā<sup>10</sup> mānusakaṃ<sup>11</sup> bhavaṃ<sup>12</sup> tato caviya<sup>13</sup>  
 na<sup>14</sup> sukata-phala-vipāka<sup>15</sup>-sesakena,  
 Paṭilabhati lapanajam samam api  
<sup>16</sup>suvisuddham suvisukkam.<sup>16</sup>  
 Tam veyyañjanikā samāgatā bahavo  
 vyākamsu nipuna-sammata manuj-indā :<sup>17</sup>  
 'Suci-jana-parivāra-gaṇo<sup>18</sup> bhavati  
 dija<sup>19</sup>-sama-sukka-suci-sobhana<sup>20</sup>-danto.  
 Rañño hoti bahujaṇo suci-parivāro  
 rarahati<sup>21</sup>-mahim anusāsato.<sup>22</sup>

<sup>1-1</sup> Bmr K api.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> apanuditahitam; S<sup>d</sup> apanudihitam; S<sup>t</sup> apanuduhitam.

<sup>3</sup> Bmr K acari.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>c</sup>; S<sup>d</sup> ppamānam; S<sup>t</sup> pamā; Bmr sukhaphalāni;  
 K suphalāni. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> nipunohi; Bmr K nipunebhi.

<sup>6</sup> Bmr K vidūbhi; Br vidūhi. <sup>7</sup> Bmr K sabbhi.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> khiḍḍa. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> K samaṅgi.

<sup>10</sup> K aladdhā; Bmr K add na.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>d</sup> mānusaka; S<sup>t</sup> manusakam; Bmr mānuss<sup>o</sup>; K man-  
 uss<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>c</sup> bhavam.

<sup>13</sup> So K; S<sup>c</sup> caviyā; S<sup>dt</sup> viya; Bmr cavitvā.

<sup>14</sup> K puna. <sup>15</sup> Bmr vipakam.

<sup>16-16</sup> So S<sup>c</sup>; S<sup>dt</sup> suvisuddha<sup>o</sup>; Bmr susisusukkam; K suci-  
 masuci ca susisuddhasusukkam.

<sup>17</sup> S<sup>t</sup> manundā; Bmr K manujā.

<sup>18</sup> So Bmr K; S<sup>cd</sup> parivārano; S<sup>t</sup> parivārano.

<sup>19</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> yaja. <sup>20</sup> Bmr K sobhana.

<sup>21</sup> Bmr K mahatim.

<sup>22</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> K; S<sup>dt</sup> anusāsata; Bmr anusāsako; K add ca.

Pasayha na ca janapada-tudanam<sup>1</sup>  
 hitam pi<sup>2</sup> ca bahujana-sukham<sup>3</sup> caranti.  
 Atha ce<sup>4</sup> pabbajati bhavati<sup>5</sup> vipāpo<sup>6</sup> samaṇo  
 samita-rajo<sup>7</sup> vivatta-ccaddo,  
 Vigata-daratha-kilamatho  
 imam pi ca param pi ca passati lokam.  
 Tass' ovāda-karā bahu-giḥi ca pabbajitā ca  
 asuciṃ vigarahitam<sup>8</sup> dhunanti<sup>9</sup> pāpaṃ.  
 Sa hi suci<sup>10</sup>-parivuto bhavati,  
 mala<sup>11</sup>-khila-kali-kilese<sup>12</sup> panudetīti.<sup>13</sup>

Lakkhana-Suttantaṃ Nīṭṭhitam.<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> Sum-B<sup>r</sup>; S<sup>c</sup> janapadatunā; S<sup>d</sup> napadatudanā;  
 S<sup>t</sup> Sum-S<sup>cd</sup> janapādatudanā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K api. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> adl ca.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>r</sup> kho ca. S<sup>dt</sup> adl pi. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>r</sup> omits.

<sup>6</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> K Sum; S<sup>c</sup> ca; S<sup>d</sup> ca pāpo samāno; S<sup>t</sup> ca pāpo  
 samano.

<sup>7</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> K; S<sup>c</sup> saṭaraṇo; S<sup>d</sup> samikajarāṇo; S<sup>t</sup> samita-  
 rāṇo.

<sup>8</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> asucigarahitaṃ; K asuci vigarahita.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>d</sup> dhutanti; K puna.

<sup>10</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>mr</sup>; S<sup>d</sup> saṃsahisuci; S<sup>t</sup> saṃhisuci; K (for  
 pāpaṃ sa hi suci) nipāpassa hi sucibhi. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>d</sup> ma; S<sup>t</sup> ca.

<sup>12</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K; S<sup>c</sup> kilesa; S<sup>dt</sup> kalasa.

<sup>13</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup>; SS Sum-S<sup>cd</sup> nudehiti; K panudebhi.  
 K *inserts*. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū  
 Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

<sup>14</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> Lakkhana-Suttantaṃ Sattamaṃ; K Lak-  
 khana-Vibhāgi nāma Suttar taṃ Sattamaṃ Samattaṃ.

## [xxxi. Sīgālovāda<sup>1</sup>-Suttanta.]

EVAM ime sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷu-vane Kalandaka-nivāpe. 'Tena kho pana samayena Sīgālako<sup>2</sup> gahapati-putto kālass' eva vutthāya, Rājagahā nikkhamitva; alla-vattho alla-keso pañjaliko puthudisā<sup>3</sup> namasati puratthimam Disam dakkhiṇam Disam pacchimam Disam uttaram Disam hetthimam Disam uparimam Disam.

✓ 2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Addasā kho Bhagavā Sīgālakam gahapati-puttam kālass' eva vutthāya Rājagahā nikkhamitvā alla-vattham alla-kesam pañjalikam puthuddisā<sup>4</sup> namassantam puratthimam disam dakkhiṇam disam pacchimam disam uttaram disam hetthimam disam uparimam disam. Disvā<sup>5</sup> Sīgālakam gahapati-puttam etad avoca :

'Kin nu<sup>6</sup> tvaṃ gahapati-putta kālass' eva vutthāya Rājagahā nikkhamitvā alla-vattho alla-keso pañjaliko puthud-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>d</sup> *ad fin.*; S<sup>c</sup> Sīgālovāda; B<sup>mr</sup> Sīgāla; K Sīgālaka.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K Sīgālako; S<sup>c</sup> Sīgālako, *but* S<sup>d</sup> *below* Sīgālako; Br Sīgālo (*but* Sīgālakam *in* § 2); Gr (Grimblot, *Sept Suttas Pālis*, 1876) Sīgālako and Sīgālo; Sum-S<sup>c</sup> Sīg<sup>o</sup> and Sīg<sup>o</sup>; Sum-Br Sīg.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> K; S<sup>d</sup> puthudissā; B<sup>mr</sup> puthudisā.

<sup>4</sup> K puthudisā.

<sup>5</sup> K disvāna.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> *add* kho.

disā namassasī puratthimaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . uparimaṃ disan ti?’

‘Pitā maṃ<sup>1</sup> bhante kālaṃ karonto avaca—“ Disā tāta namasseyyāsīti.” So kho ahaṃ bhante pitu vacanaṃ sakka-  
ronto garu-karonto<sup>2</sup> mānento pūjento kālass’ eva vuttāya  
Rājagahā nikkhamitvā alla-vattho alla-keso pañjaliko  
puthuddisā namassāmi puratthimaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . .  
uparimaṃ disan ti.’

‘Na kho gahapati-putta Ariyassa vinaye evaṃ chaddisā<sup>3</sup>  
namassitabbā ti.’

‘Yathā kathaṃ pana bhante Ariyassa vinaye chaddisā  
namassitabbā? Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ  
desetu yathā Ariyassa vinaye chaddisā namassitabbā ti.’

‘Tena hi gahapati-putta suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasi-  
karohi, bhāsissāmi ti.’

‘Evam bhante ti’ kho Siṅgāloko gahapati-putto Bhaga-  
vato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :

3. ‘Yato kho gahapati-putta ariya-sāvakaassa cattāro  
kamma-kilesā pahīnā honti, catūhi ca<sup>4</sup> ṭhānehi pāpa<sup>5</sup>-  
kammaṃ na karoti, cha ca bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhāni na  
sevati, so evaṃ cuddasa pāpakā ‘pagato, chaddisā paṭicchadī,<sup>6</sup>  
ubho-loka-vijayāya paṭipanno hoti, tassa ayaṇ c’eva’ loko  
āraddho hoti paro ca<sup>8</sup> loko. <sup>9</sup>Kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā  
sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati.

‘Katam’ assa cattāro kamma-kilesā pahīnā honti?  
Pānātipāto kho gahapati-putta kamma-kilesa, adinnādānaṃ  
kamma-kilesa, kāmesu micchācāro kamma-kilesa, musā-  
vādo kamma-kilesa. Imassa cattāro kamma-kilesā pahīnā  
hontīti.’

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

4. Idam vatvā<sup>10</sup> Sugato, athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā :

<sup>1</sup> K mama. <sup>2</sup> Bmr garuṃ karonto. <sup>3</sup> Bmr cha disā.

<sup>4</sup> So Sct Gr ; Sd Bmr K omīti.

<sup>5</sup> So Sc Bmr ; Sdt Gr K pāpaṃ (Sd omits kamman).

<sup>6</sup> K adds hoti.

<sup>7</sup> So Sc Bmr K Gr ; Sdt ca.

<sup>8</sup> Sd omits.

<sup>9</sup> Bmr K so kāyassa ; Gr kāyassa ca.

<sup>10</sup> Bmr K vatvāna, and below.



‘Pānātipāto<sup>1</sup> adinnādānaṃ musā-vādo ca vuccati,  
Para-dūra-gamanañ c’eva nappasamsanti<sup>2</sup> paṇḍitā ti.’

5. ‘Katamehi catuhi tñānehi pāpa-kammaṃ na karoti?  
Chandāgaṭiṃ gacchanto pāpa-kammaṃ karoti, dosāgaṭiṃ  
gacchanto pāpa-kammaṃ karoti, mohāgaṭiṃ gacchanto  
pāpa-kammaṃ karoti, bha, āgaṭiṃ gacchanto pāpa-kammaṃ  
karoti. Yato kho gahapati-putta Ariya-sāvako n’eva  
chandāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na dosāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na mohāgaṭiṃ  
gacchati, na bhayāgaṭiṃ gacchati, imehi catuhi tñānehi  
pāpa-kammaṃ na karotīti.’

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

6. Idam vatvā<sup>3</sup> Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā.

‘Chandā dosā bhayā mohā  
yo dhammaṃ ativattati,  
Nihiyati<sup>4</sup> tassa yaso<sup>5</sup>  
kāla-pakkhe va candimā.  
‘Chandā dosā bhayā mohā  
yo dhammaṃ nātivattati,  
Āpūrati tassa yaso  
sukka<sup>7</sup>-pakkhe va candimā ti.’

7. ‘Katamāni cha bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhāni na sevati?  
Surā-meraya-majja-pamāda-tñhānānuyogo kho gahapati-  
putta bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Vikāla-visikhā-cariyā-  
nuyogo bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Samajjābbicaraanāṃ  
bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Jūta-ppamāda-tñhānānuyogo  
bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Pāpa-mittānuyogo bhogānaṃ  
apāya-mukhaṃ. Ālassānuyogo bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ.

8. Cha kho ‘me gahapati-putta ādinavā surā-meraya-  
majja-pamāda-tñhānānuyoge: sandiṭṭhikā dhanañjāni,<sup>8</sup>  
kalaha-ppavaddhāni, rogānaṃ āyatanāni, akitti-sañjanāni,<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> pānātipātāṃ; cp. Gr.

<sup>2</sup> K na pasamsanti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K vatvāna.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nihiyati.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> yaso tassa.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>t</sup> omits the following verse.

<sup>7</sup> So S<sup>cd</sup> K; B<sup>mr</sup> jupha-; Gr sukkha, with jupha in note.

<sup>8</sup> So S<sup>cd</sup> Gr; B<sup>mr</sup> K Gr (note) Sum dhanañjāni (and so S<sup>t</sup>,

§ 11).

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>t</sup> ākittisañjāni.

kopīna<sup>1</sup>-niddamsanī,<sup>2</sup> paññāya dubbali-karaṇī<sup>3</sup> tv eva<sup>3</sup> chaṭṭhaṃ padam bhavati. Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādinavā surā-meraya-majja-pamāda-tṭhānānuyogo.

9. Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādinavā vikāla-visikhā-cariyānuyoge : attā pi 'ssa agutto arakkhito hoti, putta-dāro pi 'ssa agutto arakkhito hoti, sāpateyyam pi 'ssa aguttaṃ arakkhitam hoti, saṃkiyo ca hoti pāpakesu<sup>4</sup> tṭhānesu, abhūtaṃ<sup>5</sup> vacanañ<sup>6</sup> ca tasmim rūhati, bahunnañ<sup>7</sup> ca dukkha-dhammanam purakkhato<sup>8</sup> hoti. Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādinavā vikāla-visikhā-cariyānuyoge.

10. 'Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādinavā samajjābhicarane : "Kuvaṃ<sup>9</sup> naccaṃ, kuvaṃ gītaṃ, kuvaṃ vāditam, kuvaṃ akkhānaṃ, kuvaṃ pānissaraṃ, kuvaṃ kumbha-thūna ti?" Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādinavā samajjābhicarane.

11. 'Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādinavā jūta-ppamāda-tṭhānānuyoge : jayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, jino cittaṃ<sup>10</sup> anu-socati, sandiṭṭhikā dhanañjāni, sabhā-gatassa vacanaṃ na rūhati, mittamaccānaṃ paribhūto hoti, āvāha-vivāhakūnaṃ apatthito hoti, akkha-dhutto purisa-puggalo nālaṃ dāra<sup>11</sup>-bharanāyāti. Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādinavā jūta-ppamāda-tṭhānānuyoge.

12. 'Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādinavā pāpa-mittānuyoge : ye dhuttā, ye soṇḍā, ye pipasā, ye nekatikā, ye vañcanikā, ye sāhasikā, tyāssa<sup>12</sup> mittā honti, te sahāyā.

<sup>1</sup> So Sum-Br ; Scd Sum-S<sup>d</sup> Gr kopīnam ; S<sup>t</sup> Sum-S<sup>c</sup> kopīnam ; B<sup>mr</sup> kopīna ; K kiri-kopīna.

<sup>2</sup> So SS Sum ; B<sup>mr</sup> niddh<sup>o</sup> ; Gr nidamsati (note, nidamsani).

<sup>3-3</sup> So Sc B<sup>mr</sup> K Gr (note) ; S<sup>dt</sup> Gr ca.

<sup>4</sup> K tesu tesu.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K Gr abhūta.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> vacanam pi.

<sup>7</sup> So SS Gr ; B<sup>mr</sup> K bahūnañ.

<sup>8</sup> K purakkhito.

<sup>9</sup> So S<sup>dt</sup> throughout ; Sc kvaṃ, afterwards kva ; B<sup>mr</sup> K Sum kva ; Gr kuvaṃ (note) kvavaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> Sum vittaṃ ; Gr cittaṃ (note) vittaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> So SS Gr ; B<sup>mr</sup> K Gr (note) dāra.

<sup>12</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> K ; S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> Gr tyassa.

Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādinavā pāpa-mittānu-yoge.

13. 'Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādinavā ālassānu-yoge: "Ati-sitan ti" kammaṃ na karoti, "Ati-unhan ti" kammaṃ na karoti, "Ati-sāyan ti" kammaṃ na karoti, "Ati-pāto ti" kammaṃ na karoti, "Ati-chāto<sup>1</sup> 'smīti" kammaṃ na karoti, "Ati-dhāto<sup>2</sup> 'smīti" kammaṃ na karoti. Tassa evaṃ kiccāpadesa-bahulassa viharato anuppannā c'eva bhogā n'uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādinavā ālassānu-yoge ti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

14. Idam vatvā Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā :

'Hoti pāna-sakhā nāma,  
hoti sammiya-sammiyo,  
Yo ca atthesu jātesu  
sahāyo hoti, so sakhā.  
Ussūra-seyyā para-dāra-sevanā  
vera-ppasaṅgo ca anattatā ca,  
Pāpā ca mittā su-kadariyatā<sup>3</sup> ca,  
ete cha<sup>4</sup> ṭhānā purisaṃ dhamṣayanti.  
Pāpa-mitto pāpa-sakho  
pāpācāra<sup>5</sup>-gocaro,  
Asmā lokā paramhā ca  
ubhayā dhamṣate naro.  
Akkh-itthiyo vāruṇī nacca-gītaṃ  
divā-sappamā pāricariyā akālaṃ,<sup>6</sup>  
Pāpā ca mittā su-kadariyatā ca,  
ete<sup>7</sup> cha ṭhānā purisaṃ dhamṣayanti.  
Akkhehi dibbanti, suraṃ pivanti,  
yant' itthiyo pāpasamā paresam,

<sup>1</sup> K aticchāto.

<sup>2</sup> So SS B<sup>m</sup> Gr; B<sup>r</sup> atitātō; K atipipāsito.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> sukadariyatā.

<sup>4</sup> So K; SS B<sup>mr</sup> ca.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>cd</sup> Gr; S<sup>t</sup> pāpacāra; B<sup>mr</sup> K Gr (note) pāpa-ācāra.

<sup>6</sup> Sc B<sup>mr</sup> K akāle.

<sup>7</sup> Gr adds ca.

Nihīna-sevī na ca vuddha<sup>1</sup>-sevī,  
 nihīyati<sup>2</sup> kāla-pakkhe va cando.  
 Yo vārunī<sup>3</sup> adhana<sup>4</sup> akiñcano  
 pipāso pibam papāgato,<sup>5</sup>  
 Udaḥam iva iṇaṃ vigāhati,  
 akulaṃ<sup>6</sup> kāhati<sup>7</sup> khippam attano.  
 Na divā suppanā<sup>8</sup>-silena  
 ratti-n-utthāna<sup>9</sup>-dassinā  
 Niccaṃ mattena soḍena  
 sakkā āvasitum gharaṃ.  
 “Ati-sitaṃ ati-uṇhaṃ  
 ati-sāyam,” idaṃ ahu,<sup>10</sup>  
 Iti viṣṣattha-kammanto,<sup>11</sup>  
 atthā accenti mānave.  
 Yo ca sītañ ca uṇhañ ca  
 tiṇā bhiyyo na maññati  
 Karaṃ purisa-kiccāni,  
 so sukhā na vibhāyati.

15. ‘Cattāro ‘me gahapat -putta amitta mitta-paṭirūpakā veditabbā. Aññadatthu-haro amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo: vaci-paramo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo: anuppiya<sup>12</sup>-bhāṇī amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo: apāya-sahāyo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo.

16. ‘Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi aññadatthu-haro

<sup>1</sup> So St Gr; Scd buddha; Bmr Gr (note) buddhi; K vuddhi. <sup>2</sup> Bm nihiyyate; B<sup>r</sup> nihiyate.

<sup>3</sup> So Bmr K Gr; Sc vārini; Sd vāruniṃ; St runiṃ; Gr (note) vāruniṃ. <sup>4</sup> Bmr addhana.

<sup>5</sup> Sc sisampapāgato; Sdt pipampapāgato; Bm divasoppi-pamādagato; B<sup>r</sup> pisamappapāgato; K pipāsosi atthapāgato; Gr pibam papā gāto; (note) pīsamappapā.

<sup>6</sup> Bmr Gr (note) ākulam. <sup>7</sup> Sd kahati; Bmr kahiti.

<sup>8</sup> So SS; Bmr K Gr (note) suppa; Gr soppana.

<sup>9</sup> Sc rattiuṭṭhāna; Bmr rattimutṭhāna. <sup>10</sup> Gr āhu.

<sup>11</sup> So SS Gr; Bmr K Gr (note) Sum kammante.

<sup>12</sup> Bmr anuppiya.

amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo. Aññadatthu-haro hoti: appen<sup>1</sup> bahum icchati: bhayassa kiccaṃ<sup>1</sup> karoti: sevati attha-kāraṇā. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi aññadatthu-haro amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo.

17. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi vaci-paramo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo. Atītena paṭisantharati:<sup>2</sup> anāgatenā paṭisantharati: nīratthakena saṃgaṇhāti: paccuppannesu kiccesu vyasanam dasseti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi vaci-paramo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo.

18. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi anuppiya-bhāṇi amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo. Pāpakam<sup>3</sup> pi 'ssa anujānāti: kalyāṇam pi 'ssa nānujānāti<sup>4</sup>: sammukhā 'ssa<sup>5</sup> vaṇṇam bhāsati: parammukhā 'ssa avaṇṇam bhāsati. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi anuppiya-bhāṇi amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo.

19. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi apāya-sahāyo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo. Surā-meraya-majja-pamāda-ṭṭhānānuyoge sahāyo hoti: vikāla-visikhā-cariyānuyoge sahāyo hoti: samajjābhicarāṇe sahāyo hoti: jūta-ppamāda-ṭṭhānānuyoge sahāyo hoti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi apāya-sahāyo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo ti.<sup>6</sup>

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

20. Idam vatvā Sugato, athāparam etad avoca Satthā:

'Annadatthu-haro mitto,  
yo ca mitto vaci-paro,  
Anuppiyañ ca yo āha,  
apāyesu ca yo sakhā,  
Ete amitte cattāro  
iti viññāya paṇḍito  
Ārakā parivajjeyya  
maggam paṭibhayam yathā ti.'

<sup>1</sup> So Sc Bmr Gr; Sdt K add nā.

<sup>2</sup> Bmr paṭisandharati.

<sup>3</sup> K pāpakammaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> So Sc; Sdt Br K Gr anujānāti; Bm nā anuj<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> Bm K sammukhassa, and below.

<sup>6</sup> Scd omit ti.

21. 'Cattāro 'me gahapati-putta mittā suhadā veditabbā. Upakāro mitto suhado veditabbo: samāna-sukha-dukkho mitto suhado veditabbo: atth-akkhāyī mitto suhado veditabbo: anukampako mitto suhado veditabbo.

22. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi upakāro<sup>1</sup> mitto suhado veditabbo. Pamattaṃ rakkhati: pamattassa sāpateyyaṃ rakkhati: bhītassa saraṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> hoti: uppannesu kieca<sup>3</sup>-karaṇīyesu tad diguṇaṃ bhogaṃ anuppādeti.<sup>4</sup> Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi upakāro mitto suhado veditabbo.

23. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi samāna-sukha-dukkho mitto suhado veditabbo. Guyhaṃ assa ācikkhati: guyhaṃ assa parigūhati:<sup>5</sup> āpadāsu na vijahati: jivitaṃ pi 'ssa atthāya pariccattaṃ hoti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi samāna-sukha-dukkho mitto suhado veditabbo.

24. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi atth-akkhāyī mitto suhado veditabbo. Pāpā nivāreti: kalyāṇe niveseti:<sup>6</sup> assutaṃ<sup>7</sup> sāveti: saggassa maggaṃ ācikkhati. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi atth-akkhāyī mitto suhado veditabbo.

25. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi anukampako mitto suhado veditabbo. Abhaven' assa na nandati: bhaven' assa nandati: avappaṇaṃ bhaṇamānaṃ nivāreti: vappaṇaṃ bhaṇamānaṃ paṣaṃsati. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi anukampako mitto suhado veditabbo ti.<sup>8</sup>

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā.

26. Idaṃ vatvā Sugato, athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā :

<sup>1</sup> So Sc B<sup>mr</sup> K Gr (note); S<sup>dt</sup> Gr upakārako.

<sup>2</sup> K paṭisaraṇaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> K kieccesu.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>cd</sup> Gr; S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K anuppādeti.

<sup>5</sup> So SS Gr; B<sup>mr</sup> K Gr (note) pariguyhati.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>r</sup> nivāseti, but in § 28 nivesenti.

<sup>7</sup> So SS Gr; B<sup>mr</sup> K Gr (note) asutaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> SS omit ti.

'Upakāro ca yo mitto,  
     <sup>1</sup>yo ca mitto sukhe dukkhe,<sup>1</sup>  
 Atth-akkhāyī ca yo mitto,  
     yo ca mittānukampako,  
 Ete pi<sup>2</sup> mitte cattāro  
     iti viññāya paṇḍito  
 Sakkaccaṃ payirupāseyya,  
     mātā puttāṃ va orasaṃ.  
 Paṇḍito sīla-sampanno  
     jalaṃ aggiva<sup>3</sup> bhāsati.  
 Bhoge saṃharamānassa  
     bhamarass' eva iriyato,<sup>4</sup>  
 Bhogā sannicayaṃ yanti,  
     vammiko v' upacīyati.  
 Evaṃ bhoge samāhantvā,<sup>5</sup>  
     alam-attho<sup>6</sup> kule gihi.<sup>7</sup>  
 Catudhā vibhaje bhoge,  
     sava<sup>8</sup> mittāni ganthati,<sup>9</sup>  
 Ekena bhoge bhuñjeyya,  
     dvihi kammaṃ payojaye,  
 Catutthañ ca nidhāpeyya,  
     āpadāsu bhavissatīti.<sup>10</sup>

/ 27. 'Kathañ ca gahapati-putta ariya-sāvako chaddisā<sup>10</sup>  
 paṭicchādi hoti? Cha-y-imā<sup>11</sup> gahapati-putta disā vedi-  
 tabbā. Puratthimā<sup>12</sup> disā mātā-pitaro veditabbā. Dak-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>cd</sup> Gr; S<sup>t</sup> sukhe dukkho; B<sup>m</sup> sukha-dukkhena yo sakhā; B<sup>r</sup> K sukha-dukkho ca yo sakhā.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K Gr (note); S<sup>dt</sup> Gr kho.

<sup>3</sup> So SS B<sup>mr</sup> K; Gr aggi va.

<sup>4</sup> So K; SS iriyato; B<sup>mr</sup> ev' iriyato.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> Gr; S<sup>cd</sup> samāgantvā; K samāharitvā.

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Sum-S<sup>c</sup>-B<sup>r</sup>; S<sup>ct</sup> B<sup>r</sup> K Gr Sum-S<sup>d</sup> atto, and below, § 34.

<sup>7</sup> So S<sup>cd</sup> B<sup>r</sup> Gr; S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K gihi.

<sup>8</sup> So S<sup>dt</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K; S<sup>c</sup> Gr sace.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> gandhati.

<sup>10</sup> So SS; B<sup>mr</sup> K Gr cha disā.

<sup>11</sup> So S<sup>t</sup> Gr; S<sup>c</sup> omits cha; S<sup>d</sup> chavinā; B<sup>mr</sup> K cha imā.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>m</sup> puratthimā.

khinā disā ācariyā veditabbā. Pacchimā disā putta-dārā veditabbā. Uttarā disā mittāmaccā veditabbā. Heṭṭhimā disā dāsa-kammakarā<sup>1</sup> porisā veditabbā. Uparimā disā Samaṇa-Brahmaṇā veditabbā.

28. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi puttena puratthimā disā mātā-pitaro paccupatṭhātabbā. "Bhato nesaṃ bharissāmi, kiccaṃ nesaṃ karissāmi, kula-vaṃsaṃ ṭhapesāmi, dāyajjam paṭipajjāmi, atha ca<sup>2</sup> pana petānaṃ kāla-kāṇaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassamīti."<sup>3</sup> Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi puttena puratthimā disā mātā-pitaro paccupatṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi puttaṃ anukampanti. Pāpā nivārenti, kalyāṇe nivesenti, sippaṃ sikkhāpenti, paṭirūpena dārena saṃyojenti, samaye dāyajjam niyyādentī.<sup>4</sup> Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi puttena puratthimā disā mātā-pitaro paccupatṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi puttaṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esa<sup>5</sup> puratthimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

29. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi antevāsina dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupatṭhātabbā: utṭhānena, upatṭhānena, sussūsāya, pāricariyāya, sakkaccaṃ sippa-paṭiggahaṇena.<sup>6</sup> Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsina dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupatṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsiṃ anukampanti. Suvinitaṃ vinenti, suggahitaṃ gāhāpenti, sabba-sippa-sutaṃ<sup>7</sup> samakkhāyino bhavanti, mittāmaccesu parivedenti,<sup>8</sup> disāsu purittānaṃ karonti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi ante-

<sup>1</sup> So Gr; Sc Bmr omit porisā; Sdt -kara.

<sup>2</sup> Bmr K Gr (note) vā.

<sup>3</sup> So K Gr; Bmr anupadassamīti; SS anuppadassāmi.

<sup>4</sup> Sc niyyādentī; St niyyātentī; B niyyādentī.

<sup>5</sup> So Sc Bmr Gr (note); Sd evam ayaṃ; St evam assa mayam; Gr evam assa ayaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B ugghaṇena.

<sup>7</sup> So Bmr; Sc sabba-sippesu na samayakkhāyino; Sd sabbaṃ sippam suta; St sabbasippasuta; K Gr sabba-sippesu taṃ (Gr note gatam).

<sup>8</sup> So Sdt K Gr; Sc paṭivedenti; Bmr Gr (note) paṭiyādentī.



vasinā dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsiṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā dakkhiṇā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

30. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi sāmikena paccchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhātabbā : sammānanāya, avimānanāya,<sup>1</sup> anaticariyā, issariya-vossaggena,<sup>2</sup> alaṃkāranuppādānena. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikena paccchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikaṃ anukampati. Susaṃvihita-kammaṃtā ca hoti, susaṃgahita<sup>3</sup>-parijānā ca, anaticārīnī ca, sambhaṭaṃ<sup>4</sup> anurakkhati, dakkhā ca hoti analasā sabba-kiccesu. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikena paccchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikaṃ anukampati. Evam assa esā paccchimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

31. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi kula-puttena uttarā disā mittāmaccā paccupaṭṭhātabbā : dānena, peyya<sup>5</sup>, vajjena, attha-cariyāya, saṃnānattatāya, avisaṃvādanatāya<sup>6</sup> Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttena uttarā disā mittāmaccā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttaṃ anukampanti. Pamattaṃ rakkhanti, pamattassa sūpateyyaṃ rakkhanti, bhūtaṃ saraṇaṃ honti, āpadāsu na vijahanti, 'apara-pajaṃ ca pi 'ssa<sup>7</sup> paṭipūjenti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttena uttarā disā mittāmaccā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttaṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā uttarā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

32. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi ayirakena<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> St B<sup>m</sup> Gr avamānanāya; B<sup>i</sup> Gr (note) anavamānanāya.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vosaggena.

<sup>3</sup> So Sc K Gr (note) Sum-S<sup>cd</sup>; S<sup>dt</sup> Gr susaṃvihita; B<sup>mr</sup> Sum-B<sup>r</sup> saṃgahita. <sup>4</sup> K adds ca.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>cd</sup> Gr; B<sup>mr</sup> K Gr (note) piya. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> -atthāya.

<sup>7-7</sup> So S<sup>dt</sup>; Sc aparajjantassa; B<sup>m</sup> aparā pajā c'assa; Br Gr (note) aparā para-pajā; K aparapajampiassa; Sum-S<sup>cd</sup> aparapajam c'assa; Gr aparā pajam c'assa.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> Gr (note) ayyirakena.

heṭṭhimā disā dāsa-kammakarā paccupaṭṭhātabbā : yathā-balaṃ kammanta<sup>1</sup>-saṃvidhānena, bhatta-vettanānuppadānena,<sup>2</sup> gilānupaṭṭhānena,<sup>3</sup> acchariyānaṃ rasānaṃ saṃvibhāgena, samaye vossaggena. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi ayirakena heṭṭhimā disā dāsa-kammakarā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi ayirakaṃ anukampanti. Pubbutṭhāyino ca honti, pacchā-nipātino ca, diṇṇa-dāyino ca, sukata-kamma-kārakā, kitti-vaṇṇa-harā ca. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi ayirakena heṭṭhimā disā dāsa-kammakarā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi ayirakaṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā heṭṭhimā disa paṭicehannā hoti khemā appaṭibbhayā.

33. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi kula-puttena uparimā disā Samaṇa-Brahmaṇā paccupaṭṭhātabbā : mettena kāya-kammena, mettena vaci-kammena, mettena mano-kammena, anāvaṭa-dvāratāya āmisānuppadānena. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttena uparimā disā Samaṇa-Brahmaṇā paccupaṭṭhitā chahi<sup>4</sup> ṭhānehi kula-puttaṃ anukampanti. Pāpā nivārenti, kalyāṇe nivesenti, kalyāṇa<sup>5</sup>-manasā anukampanti, assutaṃ<sup>6</sup> sāventi, sutaṃ pariyodapenti, saggassa maggaṃ acikkhanti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttena uparimā disā Samaṇa-Brahmaṇā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi chahi ṭhānehi kula-puttaṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā uparima disā paṭicehannā hoti khemā appaṭibbhayā ti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

34. Idam vatvā Sugato, athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā :

‘Mātā-pitā disā pubbā,  
ācariyā dakkhiṇā disā,

<sup>1</sup> So SS B<sup>mr</sup> ; K Gr kammantaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> K Gr (note) ; S<sup>c</sup> Gr bhattachetanānup° ; S<sup>d</sup> bhattavetanānup° ; S<sup>t</sup> bhattevetanānup°.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> Sum ; S<sup>dt</sup> Gr gilānapaccupaṭṭhānena ; K gilānānupaṭṭhānena.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K ; S<sup>d</sup> Gr pañcabi, and below.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>d</sup> Gr ; S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K kalyāṇena.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> suesutaṃ ; B<sup>mr</sup> asutaṃ.

Putta-dārā disā pacchā,  
 mittāmaccā ca uttarā,  
 Dāsa-kammakarā heṭṭhā,  
 uddham Samāṇa-Brāhmaṇā,  
 Etā disā namasseyya  
 alam-a<sup>4</sup>ho kule gihi.  
 Paṇḍito sīla-saṃpanno,  
 saṇho ca paṭibhānavā,  
 Nivāta-vutti atthaddho,  
 tādiso labhate yasam.  
 Utthānako<sup>1</sup> analaso,  
 āpadāsu na vedhati,  
 Acchidda<sup>2</sup>-vutti medhāvī,  
 tādiso labhate yasam.  
 Saṅgāhako mitta-karo,  
 vadaññū vita-maccharo,  
 Netā vinetā anunetā,  
 tādiso labhate yasam.  
 Dānañ<sup>3</sup>ca peyya<sup>3</sup>-vajjañ ca,  
 attha-cariyā ca yā idha,  
 Samānattatā<sup>4</sup> ca dhammesu,  
 tattha tattha yathā 'rahaṃ.  
 Ete kho saṅgahā loke,  
 rathass' āpi<sup>5</sup>va yāyato,  
 Ete ca saṅgahā n' assu,<sup>6</sup>  
 na mātā putta-kāraṇā  
 Labbheṭṭha mānaṃ<sup>7</sup> pūjaṃ vā,  
 pitā vā putta-kāraṇā.  
 Yasmā ca saṅgahe<sup>8</sup> ete  
 samavekkhanti paṇḍitā,

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Sum-S<sup>cd</sup> utthāhako.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> Gr (note) Sum-B<sup>r</sup> acchinna.

<sup>3</sup> So SS Gr; B<sup>mr</sup> K piya.

<sup>4</sup> So SS B<sup>mr</sup> Gr; K samānatā.

<sup>5</sup> So SS K Gr; B<sup>mr</sup> āpi va.

<sup>6</sup> So, S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> Gr; S<sup>d</sup> K nassu.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>t</sup> Gr māna.

<sup>8</sup> So B<sup>mr</sup> Gr (note); S<sup>c</sup> saṅgaha; S<sup>d</sup> K Gr saṅgahā.

Tasmā mahattam papponti,  
pāsamsā ca bhavanti te ti.'

35. Evam vutte Sīṅgālak<sup>1</sup> gahapati-putto Bhagavantam  
etad avoca :

'Abhikkantam<sup>2</sup> bhante, abhikkantam bhante. Seyyathā  
pi bhante nikkujjitam<sup>3</sup> vā ukkujeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā  
vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andha-kāre vā  
tela-pajjotam dhāreyya "Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhin-  
tīti" : evam evam<sup>4</sup> Bhavagatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo  
pakāsito. Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi,  
Dhammañ ca bhikkhu-Saṃghañ ca. Upāsakam maṃ Bha-  
gavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan ti.'

Sīṅgālovāda-Suttantam.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> K ; S<sup>c</sup> Sigālak<sup>o</sup> ; S<sup>t</sup> Sigālo.

<sup>2</sup> Cp. D. ii. 99, vol. i., p., 85, etc. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> nikujjitam.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>ed</sup> Gr K ; B<sup>mr</sup> eva.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>d</sup> suttam ; S<sup>c</sup> Sigālovāda-suttam ; B<sup>mr</sup> Sīṅgāla-suttan-  
tam atthamam ; K Sīṅgālakā-suttantam atthamam samat-  
tam.

## [xxxii. Āṭānāṭiya-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjha-kūṭe pabbate. Atha kho cattāro Mahārājā<sup>1</sup> mahatīyā ca Yakkha-senāya mahatīyā ca Gandhabba-senāya mahatīyā ca Kumbhaṇḍa-senāya mahatīyā ca Nāga-senāya, catuddisaṃ rakkaṃ ṭhapetvā, catuddisaṃ gumbaṃ ṭhapetvā, catuddisaṃ ovaraṇaṃ ṭhapetvā, abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkanta-vāṇā kevala-kappaṃ Gijjha-kūṭaṃ obhāsetvā, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Te pi kho Yakkhā app' ekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu: app' ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ<sup>2</sup> vitisāretvā<sup>3</sup> ekamantaṃ nisidimsu: app' ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu: app' ekacce nāma-gottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu: app' ekacce tuṇhi-bhūtā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu.

2. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vessavaṇo<sup>4</sup> Mahārājā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

‘Santi hi bhante ulārā Yakkhā Bhagavato appasanna, santi hi bhante ulārā Yakkhā Bhagavato pasanna: santi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> Gr rājāno; Gr (note) rājā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sārāṇiyaṃ; B<sup>i</sup> sārāṇiyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> vitisāretvā.

<sup>4</sup> SS Gr (note) Vessavaṇo and Vessavaṇo; B<sup>i</sup> Gr Vessavanno; K Vessavaṇo.

hi bhante majjhimā Yakkhā Bhagavato appasannā, santi  
 hi bhante majjhimā Yakkhā Bhagavato pasannā: santi hi  
 bhante nicā Yakkhā Bhagavato appasannā, santi hi bhante  
 nicā Yakkhā Bhagavato pasannā. Yebhuyyena kho pana  
 bhante Yakkhā appasannā yeva Bhagavato. Taṃ kissa  
 hetu? Bhagavā hi bhante pānātipātā veramaniya  
 dhammaṃ deseti, adinnādānā veramaniya dhammaṃ  
 deseti, kāmesu micchācārā veramaniya dhammaṃ deseti,  
 musā-vādā veramaniya dhammaṃ deseti, surā-meraya-  
 majja-pamādaṭṭhānā veramaniya dhammaṃ deseti. Yeb-  
 huyyena kho pana bhante Yakkhā appatviviratā yeva  
 pānātipātā, appatviviratā adinnādānā, appatviviratā kāmesu  
 micchācārā, appatviviratā musā-vādā, appatviviratā surā-  
 meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā. Tesam taṃ hoti appiyaṃ  
 amanāpaṃ. Santi hi bhante Bhagavato sāvakā, araññe  
 vanapathāni<sup>1</sup> pantāni<sup>2</sup> senāsanaṇi paṭisevanti<sup>3</sup> appa-  
 saddāni appa-nigghosaṇi vijāna<sup>4</sup>-vātāni manussa-rāha-  
 seyyakāni paṭisallāna-sārūpāni. Tattha santi ulārā  
 Yakkhā nivāsino ye imasmim Bhagavato pāvane  
 appasannā. Tesam pasādāya uggaṇhātu bhante Bhagavā  
 Ātānāṭiyaṃ rakkhaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ upāsa-  
 kānaṃ upāsikānaṃ guttiyā rakkhāya avihiṃsāya phāsu-  
 viharāyāti.

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhi-bhāvena.

3. Atha kho Vessavaṇo Mahārāja Bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ  
 veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ Ātānāṭiyaṃ rakkhaṃ abhāsi:

‘Vipassissa nam’ atthu  
 cakkhumantassa sirimato.  
 Sikhissa pi nam’ atthu  
 sabba-bhūtanukampino.  
 Vessabhussa nam’ atthu  
 nahātakassa tapassino.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>t</sup>; S<sup>cd</sup> -panthāni; B<sup>mr</sup> K -pattāni; Gr -pathāni.

<sup>2</sup> Cp. D. xxv. 4; so S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> K; S<sup>c</sup> Gr panthāni; B<sup>r</sup> -antāni.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> sevanti.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> Br Gr (note); S<sup>d</sup> vijāna; S<sup>t</sup> vijāna; B<sup>m</sup> vijjana;  
 K vijjana.

<sup>5</sup> Br omits.

Nam' atthu Kakusandhassa  
 Māra-senā-pamaddino.<sup>1</sup>  
 Konāgamanassa<sup>2</sup> nam' atthu  
 brāhmanassa vusimato.  
 Kassapassa nam' atthu  
 vippam'ittassa sabbadhi.  
 Aṅgirasassa nam' atthu  
 Sakya-puttassa sirimato,  
 Yo imaṃ dhammam adesesi<sup>3</sup>  
 sabba-dukkhāpanudanam.<sup>4</sup>  
 Ye cāpi nibbutā loke  
 yathābhūtaṃ vipassisum,  
 Te janā apisunā<sup>5</sup>  
 mahantā<sup>6</sup> vita<sup>7</sup>-sārādā.  
 Hitam deva-manussānam  
 yaṃ namassanti Gotamam  
 Vijjā-carana-sampannam  
 mahantam vita-sāradam.  
 4. 'Yato uggacchati suriyo<sup>8</sup>  
 ādicco maṇḍalī mahā,  
 Yassa c' uggacchamānassa  
 samvari pi nirujjhati,  
 Yassa c' uggate<sup>9</sup> suriye  
 "Divaso" ti pavuccati,  
 Rahado pi tattha gambhiro  
 samuddo saritodako.  
 Evan tam tattha jānanti  
 "Samuddo saritodako."

<sup>1</sup> So SS Gr (note); B<sup>mr</sup> K Sum senappamaddino.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>r</sup> Gr Konāgamanassa.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> desesi.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup>; S<sup>dt</sup> B<sup>r</sup> K Gr -panūdanam.

<sup>5</sup> So SS; B<sup>m</sup> K apisunā; B<sup>r</sup> Gr apisunātha; Gr (note) apisunā ca.

<sup>6</sup> Sum mahattā . . . mahantā ti pi pāṭho.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>r</sup> vita-, and below.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> sūriyo, and below.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>d</sup> coggacchate.

Ito "sā purimā disā"  
 iti naṃ ācikkhati<sup>1</sup> jano.  
 Yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti  
 Mahārāja yasassi so  
 Gandhabbānaṃ ādhipati,<sup>2</sup>  
 "Dhataratṭho" iti<sup>3</sup> nāma so,  
 Ramati<sup>4</sup> nacca-gītehi  
 Gandhabbehi purakkhato.  
 Puttā pi fassa bahavo,  
 eka-nāmā ti me sutāṃ,  
 Asīti<sup>5</sup> dasa eko ca  
 Inda-nāmā mahabbalā.  
 Te cāpi Buddhaṃ disvāna,  
 Buddhaṃ ādicca-bandhunaṃ,  
 Dūrato va naimassanti  
 mahantaṃ vīta-sāradaṃ.  
 Namo te purisa-jāṇā!  
 Namo te purisuttama!  
 Kusalena samekkhasi,  
 amanussā pi taṃ vandanti!  
 Sutaṃ n' etaṃ abhinhaso,  
 tasmā evaṃ vademase,<sup>6</sup>  
 "Jinaṃ vandatha Gotamaṃ,  
 Jinaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ,  
 Vijjā-carana-sampannaṃ  
 Buddhaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ."  
 5. 'Yena Petā pavuccanti  
 pisunā piṭṭhi-maṃṣikā  
 Pānātipātino luddhā  
 corā nekatikā janā,

<sup>1</sup> So SS K Gr (note); B<sup>mr</sup> Gr ācikkhati; in subsequent passages the MSS. vary.

<sup>2</sup> So SS K Gr (note); B<sup>mr</sup> Gr adhipati, and below.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> ti.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> K ramati; S<sup>t</sup> B<sup>mr</sup> Gr ramati; SS vary below.

<sup>5</sup> SS asītim, and below.

<sup>6</sup> K vademhase.



- Ito "sā dakkhinā disā"  
 iti naṃ ācikkhati jano.  
 Yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti  
 Mahārājā yasassi so  
 Kumbhaṇḍānaṃ ādhipati,  
 "Virūḥo" iti nāma so  
 Ramati nacca-gītehi,  
 Kumbhaṇḍehi purakkhato.  
 Puttā pi tassa bahavo  
 eka-nāmā ti me sutāṃ,  
 Asīti dasa eko ca  
 Inda-nāmā mahabbalā.  
 Te cāpi Buddhaṃ disvāna,  
 Buddhaṃ ādicca-bandhunaṃ,  
 Dūrato va namassanti  
 mahantaṃ vīta-sāradāṃ.  
 Namo te purisājañña!  
 Namo te purisuttama!  
 Kusalena samekkhasi,  
 amanussā pi taṃ vandanti!  
 Sutaṃ n' etaṃ abhiñhaso,  
 tasmā evaṃ vademase,  
 "Jinaṃ vandatha Gotamaṃ,  
 Jinaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ,  
 Vijjā-carāṇa-sampannaṃ  
 Buddhaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ."  
 6. 'Yattha c' oggacchati suriyo  
 ādicco maṇḍali mahā,  
 Yassa c' oggacchamānassa  
 divaso pi nirujjhati,  
 Yassa c' oggate suriye  
 "Samvari" ti pavuccati,  
 Rahado pi tattha gambhīro  
 samuddo saritodako.  
 Evan taṃ tattha jānanti  
 "Samuddo saritodako."  
 Ito "sā pacchimā disā"  
 iti naṃ ācikkhati jano.

Yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti  
 Mahārāja yasassi so  
 Nāgānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ādhipati,  
 “Virūpakkho” iti nāma so  
 Ramati nacca-gītehi,  
 Nāgehi<sup>2</sup> purakkhato.  
 Puttā pi tassa bahavo  
 eka-nāmā ti me sutāṃ,  
 Asīti dasa eko ca  
 Inda-nāmā mahabbalā.  
 Te cāpi Buddhaṃ disvāna,  
 Buddhaṃ ādiecca-bandhunaṃ,  
 Dūrato va namassanti  
 mahantaṃ vīta-sāraḍaṃ.  
 Namo te purisaññañña!  
 Namo te purisuttama!  
 Kusalena samekkhasi,  
 amanussā pi taṃ vandanti!  
 Sutaṃ n' etaṃ abhiñhaso,  
 tasmā evaṃ vademase,  
 “Jinaṃ vandatha Gotamaṃ,  
 Jinaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ,  
 Vijjā-carana-sampannaṃ  
 Buddhaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ.”  
 7. ‘Yena Uttara-kurū rammā<sup>3</sup>  
 Mahā-Neru sudassano  
 Manussā tattha jāyanti  
 amamā apariggahā.  
 Na te biṇṇaṃ pavapanti,<sup>4</sup>  
 na pi niyanti<sup>5</sup> naṅgalā,  
 Akatṭha-pākimāṃ sālīṃ  
 paribhūñjanti mānusa.  
 Akaṇaṃ aṭṭhaṃ suddhaṃ  
 sugandhaṃ taṇḍula-pphalaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Bmr Gr nāgānañ ca.<sup>2</sup> Bmr Gr nāgeh' eva.<sup>3</sup> So SS K Gr ; Bmr kurumho ; Gr (note) kurumhi.<sup>4</sup> Bmr K pavappanti.<sup>5</sup> Bmr niyanti.

khaṃ gacchati, na arūpo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmim samaye sankhaṃ gacchati. Yasmin Citta samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho hoti, n'eva tasmim samaye oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na arūpo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, manomayo atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmim samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Yasmin Citta samaye arūpo atta-paṭilābho hoti, n'eva tasmim samaye oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na manomayo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, arūpo atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmim samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Sace taṃ Citta evaṃ puccheyyūṃ : “Aho si tvaṃ atitā addhānaṃ, na tvaṃ na aho si, bhavissasi tvaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ, na tvaṃ na bhavissasi, atthi tvaṃ etarahi, na tvaṃ n'atthi ti?”, evaṃ puttṭho tvaṃ Citta kin ti vyākareyyāsīti ?’

‘Sace maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyyūṃ : “Aho si tvaṃ atitā addhānaṃ na tvaṃ na aho si, bhavissasi tvaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ, na tvaṃ na bhavissasi, atthi tvaṃ etarahi, na tvaṃ n'atthi ti?” evaṃ puttṭho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyāmi<sup>1</sup> : “Aho<sup>2</sup> ahaṃ atitā addhānaṃ nāhaṃ nāhosim, bhavissāmi<sup>3</sup> ahaṃ<sup>2</sup> anāgataṃ addhānaṃ nāhaṃ na bhavissāmi, atthāhaṃ etarahi nāhaṃ n'atthi ti?” Evaṃ puttṭho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyāmi ti.’<sup>3</sup>

50. ‘Sace pana taṃ<sup>4</sup> Citta evaṃ puccheyyūṃ : “Yo te aho si atito atta-paṭilābho, sveva<sup>5</sup> te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho anāgato mogho paccuppanno? Yo vā<sup>6</sup> te bhavissati anāgato atta-paṭilābho, sveva te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho anāgato mogho paccuppanno? Yo va te etarahi paccuppanno atta-paṭilābho, sveva te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho atito mogho anāgato ti?”, evaṃ puttṭho tvaṃ Citta kin ti vyākareyyāsīti ?’

‘Sace pana maṃ<sup>7</sup> bhante evaṃ puccheyyūṃ : “Yo te

<sup>1</sup> BB oyyūṃ.

<sup>2</sup> SS bhavissāhaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> SS vyākareyyāmi ; BB vyākareyyāmi ti. <sup>4</sup> SS evaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>a</sup> so ca ; S<sup>i</sup> so ca va (*here only*) ; S<sup>m</sup> so c'eva ; BB so va through this paragraph, so ca through the next.

<sup>6</sup> BB omit vā (*six times*).

<sup>7</sup> SS omit.

ahosi atito atta-paṭilābho, sveva te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho anāgato mogho paccuppanno? Yo vā te bhavissati anāgato atta-paṭilābho, sveva te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho atito mogho paccuppanno? Yo vā te etarahi paccuppanno atta-paṭilābho, sveva te atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho atito mogho anāgato ti? ", evaṃ puttḥo ahaṃ bhanto evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ : " Yo me ahosi atito atta-paṭilābho sveva me atta-paṭilābho tasmim samaye sacco ahosi, mogho anāgato mogho paccuppanno. Yo vā me bhavissati anāgato atta-paṭilābho, sveva me atta-paṭilābho tasmim samaye sacco bhavissati, mogho atito bhavissati mogho paccuppanno. Yo me etarahi paccuppanno atta-paṭilābho, sveva me atta-paṭilābho sacco, mogho atito mogho anāgato ti." Evaṃ puttḥo ahaṃ bhante vyākareyyaṃ ti.'

51. 'Evaṃ eva kho Citta yasmiṃ samaye oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho hoti, n' eva tasmim samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na arūpo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmim samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Yasmiṃ Citta samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho hoti . . . pe . . . Yasmiṃ Citta samaye arūpo atta-paṭilābho hoti, n' eva tasmim samaye oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na <sup>1</sup> manomayo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, arūpo atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmim samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

52. 'Seyyathā pi Citta gavā khīraṃ, khīraṃhā dadhi, dadhiṃhā navanitaṃ, navanitaṃhā sappi, sappiṃhā sappi-maṇḍo, yasmiṃ samaye khīraṃ hoti n' eva tasmim samaye dadhīti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na navanitaṃ ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na sappi saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na sappi-maṇḍo ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, khīraṃ tveva tasmim samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati; yasmiṃ samaye dadhi hoti . . . navanitaṃ hoti . . . sappi hoti . . . sappi-maṇḍo hoti, n' eva tasmim samaye khīraṃ ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na dadhīti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na navanitaṃ ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na sappi saṅkhaṃ gacchati, sappi-maṇḍo tveva tasmim samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

---

<sup>1</sup> SS omit.

53. 'Evam eva kho Citta yasmiṃ samaye oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho hoti . . . pe . . . Yasmiṃ Citta samaye manomayo atta-paṭilābho hoti . . . pe . . . Yasmiṃ Citta samaye arūpo atta-paṭilābho hoti, n' eva tasmiṃ samaye oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na manomayo atta-paṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, arūpo atta-paṭilābho tveva tasmiṃ samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Itimā<sup>1</sup> kho Citta loka-samaññā loka-niruttiyo loka-vohārā loka-paṇṇattiyo yāhi Tathāgato voharati aparāmasan ti.'

54. Evaṃ vutte Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paticehannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ acikkheyya, andha-kāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya : cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti — evam evaṃ Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṅghañ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> gatan ti.'

55. Citto pana Hatthisāri-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paticehannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ acikkheyya, andha-kāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya : cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti — evam evaṃ Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṅghañ ca. Labheyyāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan ti.'

56. Alattha kho Citto Hatthisāri-putto Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, alattha upasampadaṃ. Acirūpasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Citto Hatthisāri-putto eko<sup>3</sup> vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto, na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva agārasmā ana-

<sup>1</sup> BB Imā (and so S<sup>m</sup> itimā corrected to imā).

<sup>2</sup> So all MSS.

<sup>3</sup> BB omit.

gāriyaṃ pabbajjanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ  
 pariyoṣāṇaṃ ditthe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchi-  
 katvā upasampajja vihāsi, 'khinā jāti, vusitaṃ brahma-  
 cariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyāti' abbhañ-  
 ñāsi. Aññatara kho paṇ' āyasmā Citto Hatthisāri-putto  
 arahataṃ ahoṣīti.

POTTHAPĀDA-SUTTANTAṂ.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> BB Potthapāda-Suttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṇi.

## [x. Subha Sutta.]

1. 1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando, Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme, acira-parinibbuto Bhagavati. Tena kho pana samayena Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto Sāvattthiyam paṭivasati kenacid eva karaṇīyena.

2. Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto aññataram māṇavakaṃ<sup>1</sup> ānantesi: ‘Ehi tvam māṇavaka, yena samaṇo Ānando ten’ upasaṃkama,<sup>2</sup> upasaṃkamtivā mama vacanena samaṇam Ānandaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchā: “Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ appābādham appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchattī,” evaṃ ca vadehi: “Sādhū kira bhavaṃ Ānando yena Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyya-puttassa nivesanaṃ ten’ upasaṃkamatū anukampaṃ upādāyāti.”

3. ‘Evam bho’ ti kho so māṇavako Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyya-puttassa patissutvā<sup>3</sup> yen’ āyasmā Ānando ten’ upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho so māṇavako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:

‘Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ appābādham appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchati, evaṃ ca vadeti: “Sādhū kira bhavaṃ Ānando yena Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyya-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> māṇavaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> SS °kama (and so at xii. 4).

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> patissutvā.

puttassa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.”

4. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando taṃ māṇavakam etad avoca :

‘Akālo kho māṇavaka, atthi me ajja bhesajja-mattā pitā,<sup>1</sup> app' eva nāma sve pi upasaṅkameyyāma, kālañ ca samayañ ca upādāyāti.’

Atha kho so māṇavako<sup>2</sup> utthāy' āsanā yena Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Subhaṃ māṇavaṃ Todeyya-puttaṃ etad avoca :

‘Avocumha kho mayaṃ bhoṭo vacanena taṃ bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ : “Subho<sup>3</sup> māṇavo Todeyya-putto bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṇṇikaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchati, evañ ca vadeti : ‘Sādhu kira bhavaṃ Ānando yena Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyya-puttassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.’” Evaṃ vutte bho samaṇo Ānando maṃ etad avoca : “Akālo kho māṇavaka, atthi me ajja bhesajja-mattā pitā, app' eva nāma sve pi upasaṅkameyyāma kālañ ca samayañ ca upādāyāti.” Ettāvataṃ pi kho bho katam' eva etaṃ<sup>4</sup> yato kho so bhavaṃ Ānando okāsam akāsi svātānāya pi upasaṅkamanāyāti.’

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaṅha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya Ceta-kena bhikkhunā pacchā samaṇena yena Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyya-puttassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṇetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca :

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pitā, and below.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Evaṃ bho' ti kho so māṇavako āyasmato Ānanda-dassa paṭisunitvā ; and so B<sup>m</sup> with paṭisutvā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds kho.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>cm</sup> katamo'ca etaṃ ; S<sup>d</sup> katame ca evaṃ.



‘Bhavam hi Ānando tassa bhoto Gotamassa digha-rattam upatthāko santikāvacaro samīpa-cārī. Bhavam etaṃ Ānando jāneyya yesaṃ so bhavam Gotamo dhammānaṃ vaṇṇa-vādi ahosi, yattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitthāpesi.<sup>1</sup> Katamesānaṃ kho<sup>2</sup> bho Ānanda dhammānaṃ so bhavam Gotamo vaṇṇa-vādi ahosi, kattha<sup>3</sup> ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitthāpesīti?’

6. ‘Tiṇṇaṃ kho māṇava khandhānaṃ so Bhagavā vaṇṇa-vādi ahosi, ettha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitthāpesi. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ? Ariyassa silakkhandhassa, ariyassa samādhikkhandhassa, ariyassa paññakkhandhassa. Imesaṃ kho māṇava tiṇṇaṃ khandhānaṃ so Bhagavā vaṇṇa-vādi ahosi, ettha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitthāpesīti.’

‘Katamo pana so bho Ānanda ariyo silakkhandho yassa so bhavam Gotamo vaṇṇa-vādi ahosi yattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitthāpesīti?’

‘7. ‘Idha māṇava Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammā-sambuddho . . . evaṃ kho māṇava bhikkhu sila-sampanno hoti.

[See Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 40-63.<sup>5</sup>]

30. ‘Ayaṃ kho so māṇava ariyo silakkhandho yassa so Bhagavā vaṇṇa-vādi ahosi, ettha<sup>6</sup> ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitthāpesi. Atthi c’ ev’ ettha uttarim karaṇīyaṃ ti.’

‘Acchariyaṃ bho Ānanda, abbhutaṃ bho Ānanda. So cāyaṃ bho Ānanda ariyo silakkhandho paripuṇṇo no aparipuṇṇo, evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ vāhaṃ<sup>7</sup> bho Ānanda ariyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So all other MSS. ; S<sup>m</sup> thāp° throughout. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> G<sup>r</sup> omit.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> katamañ; S<sup>d</sup> katthañ; S<sup>m</sup> kathañ.

<sup>4</sup> SS give the full text; B<sup>m</sup> inserts ii. §§ 40-43 down to yam pi māṇava bhikkhu pāṇātipātāṃ . . . silasmim. Tato param sabbam vitthāretabbam . . . pa . . . yathā vā pan’ eke bhonto, etc. (D. ii. 62). Ayaṃ kho so māṇava bhikkhu evaṃ sila-sampanno (D. ii. 63).

<sup>5</sup> In the Subha-Sutta māṇava is substituted for maha-rāja. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yattha. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> paripuṇṇaṃ cāham.

silakkhandham ito bahidhā aññesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu na samanupassāmi. Evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ ca bho Ānanda ariyaṃ silakkhandham ito bahidhā aññe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā attani samanupasseyyuṃ, te tāvataken' eva attamanā assu: "Alam ettāvata katam ettāvata anuppatto no sāmāññattho, n' atthi no kiñci uttarim karaṇīyaṃ ti"? Atha ca pana bhavaṃ Ānando evaṃ āha: 'Atthi c' ev' ettha uttarim karaṇīyaṃ ti.'

Subha-Suttamhi Paṭhamaka-Bhānavāraṃ.<sup>1</sup>

2. 1. 'Katamo pana so bho Ānanda ariyo samādhikkhandho yassa so bhavaṃ Gotamo vaṇṇa-vādi ahosi, yattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitṭhāpesīti'?

'Kathaṃ ca māṇava bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-dvāro hoti?<sup>2</sup> . . . nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 61-76.]

13. 'Yam pi māṇava bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi vivicea akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so imaṃ eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti, parisandeti paripureti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti samādhismim.

14. 'Puna ca paraṃ māṇava bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānaṃ<sup>3</sup> . . . apphutaṃ hoti.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 77, 78.]

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>2</sup> SS B<sup>m</sup> insert whole text.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> repeats down to apphutaṃ assa. Evaṃ eva kho māṇava bhikkhu || pa || Yam pi māṇava bhikkhu vittakka-vicārānaṃ vupasamā dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so imaṃ eva kāyaṃ, etc.

. . . pe . . . Idam pi 'ssa hoti samādhismiṃ.

16. 'Puna ca paraṃ māṇava bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako viharati' . . . apphutaṃ hoti.'

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 79-82.]

. . . pe . . . Idam pi 'ssa hoti samādhismiṃ.

19. 'Ayaṃ kho so māṇava ariyo samādhikkhandho yassa so Bhagavā vaṇṇa-vādi ahosi, ettha ca <sup>2</sup> imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitṭhāpesi. Atthi c' ev' ettha uttariṃ karaṇiyan' ti.

'Acchariyaṃ bho Ānanda, abbhutaṃ bho Ānanda. So cāyaṃ bho Ānanda ariyo samādhikkhandho paripuṇṇo no aparipuṇṇo, evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ <sup>3</sup> 'vāhaṃ <sup>4</sup> bho Ānanda ariyaṃ samādhikkhandhaṃ ito bahiddhā aññesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu na samanupassāmi. Evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ ca bho Ānanda ariyaṃ samādhikkhandhaṃ ito bahiddhā añño samaṇa brāhmaṇā attani samanupasseyyuṃ, te tīva-taken' eva attamaṇā assu: "Alaṃ ettāvata <sup>5</sup> katam ettāvata <sup>5</sup> anuppatto <sup>6</sup> sāmāññattho, n' atthi no kiñci uttariṃ karaṇiyan ti." Atha ca pana bhavaṃ Ānando evaṃ aha: 'Atthi c' ev' ettha uttariṃ karaṇiyan ti.'

20. 'Katamo pana so bho Ānanda ariyo paññakkhandho <sup>7</sup> yassa so bhavaṃ Gotamo vaṇṇa-vādi ahosi, yattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitṭhāpesi? <sup>8</sup>

'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte . . . ettha paṭibaddhaṃ.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 83, 84.]

22. 'Yam pi māṇava bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> repeats as above to evaṃ eva kho māṇava bhikkhu || pa || yam pi . . . || pa || tatiyaṃ . . . Puna ca paraṃ māṇava bhikkhu sukhassa ca . . . apphutaṃ hoti. Evaṃ eva kho māṇava bhikkhu . . . || pa || . . . Yam pi, etc.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>at</sup> omit.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> aparipuṇṇo; S<sup>t</sup> aparipuṇṇaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> cāyaṃ.

<sup>5,5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omit.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> G<sup>t</sup> add no.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> paññako.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> opeṣi.

kammaniye ðhite ānejjappatte ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnāmeti, so evaṃ pajānāti: “Ayaṃ kāyo rūpī cātummahābhūṭiko mātā-pettika-sambhavo odana-kummās-upacayo anicc-ucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhaṇsana-dhammo, idaṃ ca pana me viññānaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paribaddhaṃ ti.” Idam pi ’ssa hoti paññāya.

23. ‘So evaṃ samāhite citte . . . ahīniudriyaṃ.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 85, 86.]

Idam pi ’ssa hoti paññāya.

25. ‘So evaṃ samāhite citte . . . nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, §§ 87-98.]

36. ‘Yaṃ pi māṇava bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parissuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ðhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayā ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhiniharati abhininnāmeti, so “Idaṃ dukkhaṃ” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “Ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāmini-paṭipadā” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; “Ime āsavā” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “Ayaṃ āsava-samudayo” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “Ayaṃ āsava-nirodho” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “Ayaṃ āsava-nirodha-gāmini-paṭipadā” ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttantaṃ iti ñāṇaṃ hoti. “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti” pajānāti. Idam pi ’ssa hoti paññāya.

37. ‘Ayaṃ kho so māṇava ariyo paññakkhandho yassa so Bhagavā vaṇṇa-vādī ahosi, ettha ca imaṃ janantaṃ samādapesi nivesesi paṭiṭṭhāpesi. N’ atthi c’ ev’ ettha uttarimā karaṇiyaṃ ti.’

---

‘B<sup>m</sup> evam eva kho māṇava bhikkhu | pa || yaṃ p māṇava bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite, etc.

‘Acchariyaṃ bho Ānanda, abbhutam bho Ānanda. <sup>1</sup> So cāyaṃ bho Ānanda <sup>1</sup> ariyo paññakkhandho paripuṇṇo no aparipuṇṇo, evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ cāhaṃ bho Ānanda ariyaṃ paññakkhandhaṃ ito bahiddhā aññesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu na samanupassāmi. N’ atthi e’ ev’ ettha <sup>2</sup> uttarim karaṇiyaṃ ti.<sup>3</sup> Abhikkantaṃ bho Ānanda, abhikkantaṃ bho Ānanda. Seyyathā pi bho Ānanda nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti—evaṃ eva bhotā Ānandena aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bho Ānanda Bhagavantaṃ <sup>4</sup> Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ <sup>5</sup> maṃ bhavaṃ Ānando dhāretu, ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ <sup>6</sup> gataṃ ti’

SUBHA-SUTTANTAṃ.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1-1</sup> S<sup>cm</sup> omit.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> samanupassami . . . pa . . . n’ atthi no kiñci ettha. <sup>3</sup> All MSS. ti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> taṃ bhavantaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>mt</sup> upāsakaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> So all MSS. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Subha-Suttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dasamaṃ.

## [xi. Kevaddha Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane.<sup>1</sup> Atha kho Kevaddho<sup>2</sup> gahapati-putto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Kevaddho gahapati-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Ayaṃ bhante Nālandā iddha e' eva phitā<sup>3</sup> ca bahujanā ākiṇṇa<sup>4</sup> manussā Bhagavati abhippasannā. Sādhū bhante Bhagavā ekaṃ bhikkhūṃ samādisatu, yo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati. Evāyaṃ Nālandā bhiyyosomattāya Bhagavati abhippasidissatīti.’

Evam vutte Bhagavā Kevaddham gahapati-puttaṃ etad avoca : ‘Na kho ahaṃ Kevaddha bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desemi : “Etha tumhe bhikkhave gihīnaṃ odāvasanānaṃ uttari<sup>5</sup> manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karothāti.”’

2. Dutiyam pi kho Kevaddho gahapati-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Nāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam dhañsemi.<sup>6</sup> Api ca evaṃ vadāmi : “Ayaṃ bhante Nālandā iddha e' eva phitā ca bahujanā ākiṇṇa-manussā<sup>7</sup> Bhagavati abhippasannā. Sādhū bhante Bhagavā ekaṃ bhikkhūṃ samādisatu yo uttari-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>c</sup> Pāvārikā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Kevaddho (S<sup>c</sup> occasionally Kevatto).

<sup>3</sup> MSS. pitā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>ed</sup> ākiṇṇā (see M. P. S. p. 55).

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> uttarim (twice).

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>c</sup> dhammaṃ desemi ; S<sup>d</sup> desemi (each twice).

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> twice adds subhikkhā va (as in M. P. S. p. 55).

manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati. Evāyaṃ Nālandā bhiyyosomattāya Bhagavati abhipasīdissatīti.'

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Kevaddhaṃ gahapati-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Na kho ahaṃ Kevaddha bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desemi: "Etha tumhe bhikkhave gihīnaṃ odāta-vasanānaṃ uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karothāthi."'

3. Tatiyam pi kho Kevaddho gahapati-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca:

'Nāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam dhañsemi. Api ca evaṃ vadāmi: "Ayaṃ bhante Nālandā iddha e' eva phitā ca bahujanā ākiṇṇa-manussā Bhagavati abhippasannā. Sā dhu bhante Bhagavā ekaṃ bhikkhūṃ samādisatu yo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati. Evāyaṃ Nālandā bhiyyosomattāya Bhagavati abhippasīdissatīti.'

'Tīpi kho imāni Kevaddha pāṭihāriyāni mayā sayam abhinñā sacchikātvā padevītāmi. Katamāni tīni? Iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ ādesanā-pāṭihāriyaṃ anusāsani <sup>1</sup>-pāṭihāriyaṃ.

4. 'Katamaṃ ca Kevaddha iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha Kevaddha bhikkhu aneka-vihītaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko <sup>2</sup> hoti. Āvi-bhāvaṃ tiro-bhāvaṃ tiro-kuddaṃ tiro-pākāraṃ tiro-pabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummuja-nimujjaṃ karoti seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāso pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathā pi pakkhi sakuṇo, ime pi candima-suriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena va samvatteti. Tam enaṃ aññataro saddho pasanno passati taṃ bhikkhūṃ aneka-vihītaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhantaṃ eko pi hutvā bahudhā bhantaṃ, bahudhā pi hutvā eko bhantaṃ, āvi-bhāvaṃ tiro-bhāvaṃ tiro-kuddaṃ tiro-pākāraṃ tiro-pabbataṃ asajjamānaṃ gacchantam seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummuja-nimujjaṃ karontaṃ sey-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ent</sup> anusāsani; S<sup>d</sup> frequently anusāsani; so B<sup>m</sup> occasionally (and Morris at A. iii. 60. 4).

<sup>2</sup> SS eko pi, but see ii. 87.

yathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamānaṃ gacchantaṃ seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamantaṃ seyyathā pi pakkhī sakunō, ime pi candima-suriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasantaṃ parimajjantaṃ, yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena va saṃvattentaṃ.

5. 'Tam enaṃ so saddho pasanno aññatarassa assadhasa appasannassa āroceti <sup>1</sup>: "Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, samaṇassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvātā. Amāhaṃ bhikkhuṃ addasaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccaṇubhontaṃ, eko pi hutvā bahudhā bhontaṃ . . . pe . . . yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena va saṃvattentaṃ ti." <sup>2</sup> Tam enaṃ so assaddho appasaddho taṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: "Atthi kho bho Gandhārī nāma vijjā. Tāya so bhikkhu aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccaṇubhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti . . . pe . . . yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena va saṃvatteti." Taṃ kim maññasi Kevaddha? Api nu so assaddho appasanno taṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāti?'

'Vadeyya bhante ti.'

'Imaṃ kho ahaṃ Kevaddha iddhi-pāṭihāriye ādinavaṃ sampassamāno iddhi-pāṭihāriyena aṭṭiyāmi <sup>3</sup> harāyāmi jigucchāmi.

6. 'Katamañ ca Kevaddha ādesanā-pāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha Kevaddha bhikkhu parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cittaṃ pi ādisati cetasikaṃ pi ādisati vitakkitam pi ādisati vicāritam pi ādisati: "Evaṃ pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittaṃ ti." Tam enaṃ aññataro saddho pasanno passati taṃ bhikkhuṃ parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cittaṃ pi ādisantaṃ cetasikaṃ pi ādisantaṃ vitakkitam pi ādisantaṃ vicāritam pi ādisantaṃ: "Evaṃ pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittaṃ ti."

7. 'Tam enaṃ so saddho pasanno aññatarassa assadhabhassa appasannassa āroceti: 'Acchariyaṃ vata bho,

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> āroceti (and so in § 6).

<sup>2</sup> All MSS. saṃvattentaṃ (without ti).

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>cm</sup> addhiyāmi · B<sup>m</sup> addhe.



abblutam vata bho, samaṇassa mahiddhikā mahānu-bhāvātā. Amāhaṃ bhikkhuṃ addasaṃ parasattānaṃ para-puggalānaṃ cittaṃ pi ādisantaṃ cetasikam pi ādisantaṃ vitakkitam pi ādisantaṃ vicāritam pi ādisantaṃ: “Evam pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittaṃ ti.” Tam enaṃ so assaddho appasanno taṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: “Atthi kho bho Maṇiko <sup>1</sup> nāma vijjā. Tāya so bhikkhu parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cittaṃ pi ādisati cetasikam pi ādisati . . . pe . . . evam pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittaṃ ti.” Taṃ kim mañasi Kevaddha? Api nu so assaddho appasanno taṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāti?”

‘Vadeyya bhante ti.’

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ Kevaddha ādesanā-pāṭihāriye ādinavaṃ sampassamāno ādesanā-pāṭihāriyena aṭṭiyāmi harāyāmi jigucchāmi.

8. ‘Katamaṃ ca Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha Kevaddha bhikkhu evam anusāsati: “Evaṃ vitakkeṭtha mā evam vitakkayittha, evaṃ manasikarottha mā evaṃ manasākattha, idam pajahattha idam upasampajja viharathāti.” Idam pi vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyaṃ.

9. ‘Puna ca paraṃ Kevaddha idha Tathāgato loke upajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho . . . pe . . . yathā Sāmaññaphale <sup>2</sup> evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ. . .

44. <sup>3</sup> ‘Tass’ ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassato pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passadha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhiṇo cittaṃ samādhiyati. So vivicc’ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Maṇikā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> phalaṃ (D. ii. 40-74).

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> evaṃ kho bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti . . . pa . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam pi vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyaṃ. . . . ñāpadassanāya, etc., see next page, § 52.

paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

45. 'Seyyathā pi Kevaddha dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsi vā kaṇsa-thāle nahāniya-cuṇṇāni ākiritvā udakena parippasakam parippasakam sanneyya, sā'ssa nahāniya-piṇḍi snehānugatā sneha-paretā santara-bāhirā phutā sinehena na ca paggharaṇi—evam eva Kevaddha bhikkhu imam eva kāyam vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Idam pi vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyam.

50.<sup>1</sup> . . . 'catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Idam pi vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyam.

52. 'So evam samāhite cित्ते parisuddhe pariyodāte anañgane vigatūpakilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye tīthe añejjappatte nāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinharati . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Idam pi vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyam.

53.<sup>4</sup> . . . nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti.<sup>5</sup> Idam vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyam.

67. 'Imāni kho Kevaddha tīpi pāṭihāriyāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Bhūtapubbaṃ Kevaddha imasmiṃ yeva bhikkhu-saṃghe aññatarassa bhikkhuno evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi: "Kattha nu kho ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti?" Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu tathā-rūpaṃ samādhim samāpajji yathā samāhite cित्ते devayāniyo maggo patur ahoṣi.

68. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Cātummahārājikā devā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Cātummahārājike deve etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Cātummahārājikā devā taṃ bhik-

<sup>1</sup> D. ii. 77-81 (omitting the idam pi kho clauses).

<sup>2</sup> D. ii. 81, 82.

<sup>3</sup> D. ii. 83.

<sup>4</sup> D. ii. 84-98 (omitting as above).

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds . . . pa . . .

khūṃ etad avocum : “Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavi-dhātu āpo-dhātu, tejo-dhātu, vāyo-dhātu.<sup>1</sup> Atthi kho bhikkhu cattāro Mahārāja<sup>2</sup> amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca. Te kho evaṃ jāneyyūṃ yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavi-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti.”

69. ‘Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena cattāro Mahārāja ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā cattāro Mahārāje etad avoca : “Katttha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavi-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti?”

‘Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha cattāro Mahārāja taṃ bhikkhūṃ etad avocum : “Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavi-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Tāvatiṃsā<sup>3</sup> nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca. Te kho evaṃ jāneyyūṃ yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti.”

70. ‘Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Tāvatiṃsā devā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Tāvatiṃse deve etad avoca : “Katttha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?”

‘Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Tāvatiṃsā devā taṃ bhikkhūṃ etad avocum : “Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Sakko nāma devānam indo amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti.”

<sup>1</sup> All MSS. here dhātūti, and so BB throughout, but SS omit from § 71 onwards.

<sup>2</sup> BB -rājāno thrice ; SS -rājā thrice (Sum. rājā and BB raje in § 69).

<sup>3</sup> See M. i. 289. etc.

71. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Sakko devānam indo ten upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Sakko devānam indo taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: "Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Yāmā nāma devā<sup>1</sup> amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyūṃ yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

72. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Yāmā devā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Yāme deve etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

"Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Yāmā devā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: "Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Suyāmo nāma deva-putto amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭha vi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

73. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Suyāmo deva-putto ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Suyāmaṃ deva-puttaṃ etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Suyāmo deva-putto taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: "Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, sey-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pa Suyāmo nāma devaputto, Tussitā nāma devā, Santussito nāma deva-putto down to Vasavatti deva-putto, § 78.

yathîdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Tusitā<sup>1</sup> nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyumaṃ yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

74. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Tusitā devā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Tusite deve etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Tusitā devā taṃ bhikkhumaṃ etad avoca: "Mayaṃ pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Santusito<sup>2</sup> nāma deva-putto amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

75. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Santusito deva-putto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Santusitaṃ deva-puttaṃ etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Santusito deva-putto taṃ bhikkhumaṃ etad avoca: "Ahaṃ pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Nimmānarati nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyumaṃ yatth' ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

76. 'Atha<sup>3</sup> kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Nimmānarati devā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Nimmānarati deve etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathîdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Tussitā. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Santussito. <sup>3</sup> SS evaṃ (*here only*).

‘Evam vutte Kevaddha Nimmānaratī devā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : “Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho Sunimmitto nāma deva-putto amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti.”

77. ‘Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Sunimmitto deva-putto ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sunimittaṃ deva-puttaṃ etad avoca : “Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti ?”

‘Evam vutte Kevaddha Sunimmitto deva-putto taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : “Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Paranimmita-Vasavattī nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇītatarā ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyunt’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti.”

78. ‘Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Paranimmita-Vasavattī devā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Paranimmita-Vasavattī deve etad avoca : “Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . vāyo-dhātūti ?”

‘Evam vutte Kevaddha Paranimmita-Vasavattī devā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : “Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Vasavattī nāma deva-putto amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti.”

79. ‘Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Vasavattī deva-putto ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Vasavattī<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Vasavatti- (as SS at xiii. 36).

deva-puttaṃ etad avoca : “Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?”

‘Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Vasavatti deva-putto taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : “Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Brahma-kāyikā nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyūṃ yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti.”

80. ‘Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu tathā-rūpaṃ samādhiṃ samāpajji<sup>1</sup> yathā samāhite citte Brahma-yāniyo maggo pātur ahoṣi. Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Brahma-kāyikā devā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Brahma-kāyiko deve etad avoca : “Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?”

‘Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Brahma-kāyikā devā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : “Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. <sup>2</sup>Atthi kho bhikkhu Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadattlu-daso vassavatti issaro kattā nimmātā<sup>3</sup> seṭṭho sañjītā vasi pitā bhūtā-bhavyānaṃ amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti.”

“Kahaṃ pan’ āvuso etarahi so Mahā-brahmā ti?”

“Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yahim vā Brahmā. Api ca bhikkhu yathā nimittā dissanti āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavati Brahmā pātu bhavissāti. Brahmuno etaṃ pubbe nimittāṃ pātubhāvāya yad idaṃ āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavatīti.”

81. ‘Atha kho so Kevaddha Mahā-brahmā na cirass’ eva

<sup>1</sup> SS samāpajjivā.      <sup>2</sup> See D. i. 2. 5.      <sup>3</sup> SS nimmittā.

pātur ahoṣi. Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena so<sup>1</sup> Mahā-brahmā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā<sup>2</sup> Brahmāṇaṃ etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha so Mahā-brahmā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca:—

"Aham asmi<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhihū anabhihūto aññadatthu-daso vasavatti issaro kattā nim-mātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasi pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ ti."

82. 'Dutiyam pi kho Kevaddha so bhikkhu taṃ Brahmāṇaṃ etad avoca: "Na kho ahaṇ<sup>4</sup> taṃ āvuso evaṃ pucchāmi: 'Tvam 'si<sup>5</sup> Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhihū anabhihūto aññadatthu-daso vasavatti issaro kattā nim-mātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasi pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ ti?' Evaṃ ca kho ahaṇ taṃ āvuso pucchāmi: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Dutiyam pi kho Kevaddha so Mahā-brahmā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: "Aham asmi<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhihū anabhihūto aññadatthu-daso vasavatti issaro kattā nim-mātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasi pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ ti."

83. 'Tatiyam pi kho Kevaddha so bhikkhu taṃ Mahā-brahmāṇaṃ etad avoca: "Na kho ahaṇ taṃ āvuso evaṃ pucchāmi: 'Tvam 'si Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhihū anabhihūto aññadatthu-daso vasavatti issaro kattā nim-mātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasi pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ ti?' Evaṃ ca kho ahaṇ taṃ āvuso pucchāmi: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Atha kho so Kevaddha Mahā-brahmā taṃ bhikkhuṃ bāhāyaṃ gahetvā<sup>7</sup> ekamantaṃ apanetvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds taṃ Mahā- (and so in §§ 82, 83).

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> ahāmasmiṃ; S<sup>ent</sup> aham pi. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> 'haṇ (twice).

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tvam asi (twice). <sup>6</sup> S<sup>ent</sup> pi; S<sup>d</sup> BB asmiṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>ent</sup> bāhatvā for bāhāyaṃ gahetvā.



etad avoca : “ Idha bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> Brahma-kāyikā devā evaṃ jānanti : ‘<sup>2</sup> N’ atthi kiñci Brahmuno aditthaṃ, n’ atthi kiñci Brahmuno aviditaṃ, n’ atthi kiñci Brahmuno asacchikatan ti.’ Tasmā ahaṃ<sup>3</sup> tesaṃ sammukhā na vyākāsiṃ. Ahaṃ pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth’ ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Tasmāt iha bhikkhu tumh’ ev’ etaṃ dukkataṃ,<sup>4</sup> tumh’ ev’ etaṃ aparaddhaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ taṃ Bhagavantaṃ atisitvā<sup>5</sup> bahiddhā pariyetthiṃ<sup>6</sup> āpaṇṇasi imassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya. Gaccha tvaṃ bhikkhu taṃ eva Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamitvā imaṃ pañhaṃ pucchā, yathā ca te Bhagavā vyākaroṭi tathā naṃ dhāreyyāsīti.”

84. ‘Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva Brahma-loke antarāhito mama purato pātur ahoṣi. Atha kho Kevaddha bhikkhu maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Kevaddha so bhikkhu maṃ etad avoca : “ Kattha nu kho bhante ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti ? ”

85. ‘Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ Kevaddha taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : “ Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhu sāmuddikā vāṇijā tira-dassiṃ sakunaṃ gahetvā nāvāya samuddaṃ ajjhogāhanti. Te atira-dakkhiniyā nāvāya tira-dassiṃ sakunaṃ muñcanti. So gacchat’ eva puratthimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati dakkhinaṃ disaṃ, gacchati pacchimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uttaraṃ disaṃ, gacchati uddhaṃ, gacchati anudisaṃ. Sace so samantā tīraṃ passati, tathā gatako va hoti. Sace pana so samantā tīraṃ na passati, taṃ eva nāvāṃ pacchā-gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ bhikkhu yāva<sup>7</sup> yato yāva

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Ime kho maṃ bhikkhuṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> inserts N’ atthi kiñci Brahmuno aññātāṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ‘haṃ. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dukkataṃ. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> atidhāvitvā.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>dt</sup> pariyatthiṃ (see Sum. 271, J. i. 14. 32).

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omit; S’ yava.

Brahma-lokā pariyesamāno imassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇaṃ nājjhagā, atha maṃ <sup>1</sup> yeva santike paccagato. Na kho eso bhikkhu pañho evaṃ pucchitabbo : ‘ Kattha nu kho bhante ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavi-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti ? ’ Evaṃ ca kho eso bhikkhu pañho pucchitabbo :

‘ Kattha āpo ca paṭhavi <sup>2</sup> tejo vāyo na gādhati ?

Kattha dīghañ ca rassañ ca anuṃ <sup>3</sup> thūlaṃ subhāsu-  
bhaṃ ?

Kattha nāmañ ca rūpañ ca asesam uparujjhatīti ?

Tatra veyyākaraṇaṃ bhavati :

Viññānaṃ anidassanaṃ anantaṃ sabbatto paṇaṃ.

Ettha āpo ca paṭhavi tejo vāyo na gādhati,

Ettha dīghañ ca rassañ ca anuṃ thūlaṃ subhāsu-  
bhaṃ,

Ettha nāmañ ca rūpañ ca asesam uparujjhati,

Viññāṇassa nirodhena etth’ etaṃ uparujjhatīti.”’

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Kevaddho gahapati-  
putto <sup>4</sup> bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

#### KEVADDHA-SUTTANTAM.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> mamaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> SS *add* ca (*twice*).

<sup>3</sup> So all MSS. *twice*.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *add* Bhagavato.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Kevaddha-Suttam niṭṭhitaṃ ekādasamaṃ.

## [xii. Lohicca Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayan Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-sattehi yena Sālavatikā tad avasari. Tena kho pana samayena Lohiceo brāhmaṇo Sālavatikam ajjhāvasati sattussadam satipakatthodakam sadhaññam rāja-bhoggaṃ raññā Pasenadi<sup>1</sup>-Kosalena dinnam rāja-dāyam brahma-deyyam.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa evarūpaṃ pāpakam dīṭṭhi-gataṃ uppannam hoti : ‘Idha samaṇo vā brahmaṇo vā kusalam dhammam adhigaccheyya, kusalam dhammam adbigantvā na parassa āroceyya, kiṃ hi paro parassa karissati? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇam bandhanam chinditvā aññam navam bandhanam kareyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakam lobha-dhammam vadāmi. <sup>2</sup>Kiṃ hi<sup>2</sup> paro parassa karissatīti.’<sup>3</sup>

3. Assosi kho Lohiceo Brāhmaṇo : ‘Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulo pabbajito Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-sattehi Sālavatikam anuppatto. Tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kitti-saddo abhuggato : “Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā. So imam lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadeva-manussaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Passenadinā (*always* ss).

<sup>2,2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kiṃ hi.

<sup>3</sup> SS karissati, *as* in § 8

sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedetī. So dhammaṃ deseti ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosāna-kalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathā-rūpaṇaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti.”

4. Atha kho Lohicca brāhmaṇo Bhesikaṃ nahāpitaṃ<sup>1</sup> āmantesi : ‘Ehi tvaṃ samma Bhesike,<sup>2</sup> yena Samaṇo Gotamo ten’ upasaṃkama,<sup>3</sup> upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ appābādhaṃ appātākaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchha : “Lohicca bho Gotama brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ<sup>4</sup> Gotamaṃ appābādhaṃ appātākaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchhatīti” ; evaṃ ca vadehi : “Adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ Gotamo Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.”

5. ‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho Bhesiko<sup>5</sup> nahāpito Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

‘Lohicca bhante brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ appābādhaṃ appātākaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchhati, evaṃ ca vadeti : “Adhivāsetu kira bhante Bhagavā Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.”’

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhi-bhāvena.

6. Atha kho Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā utthāy’ āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Lohicca brāhmaṇo ten’ upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā Lohiccaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca :—

‘Avocumhā<sup>6</sup> bho mayaṃ bhante tava vacanena taṃ bhagavantaṃ<sup>7</sup> : “Lohicca bhante brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Rosikaṃ nhāpitaṃ (*and so throughout*).

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> Bhesika ; B<sup>m</sup> Rosike, *and so* §§ 7, 9.

<sup>3</sup> SS omī (*as at x. 1. 2, but see xii. 7*).

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhavantaṃ (*see* § 6). <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Rosikā, *and so onwards*.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> avocumhā mayaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> *So all MSS.*

appābādhaṃ appātākaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchati, evaṃ ca vadeti : “ Adhivāsetu kira bhante Bhagavā Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa svātanāya bhattaṃ sadhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenaṭi.” Adhivatthaṃ ca pana tena bhagavatā ti.’

7. Atha kho Lohicco Brāhmaṇo tassā rattiya accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ kḥādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādetvā,<sup>1</sup> Bhesikaṃ nahāpitaṃ āmantesi :

‘Ehi tvaṃ samma Bhesike<sup>2</sup> yena samaṇo Gotamo ten’ upasaṃkama,<sup>3</sup> upasaṃkamitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa kālaṃ ārocehi : “ Kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti.”’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho Bhesiko nahāpito Lohiccassa brahmaṇassa paṭissutvā, yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṭhito kho Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocesi : ‘Kālo bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti.’ Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṃsa-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena Sālavatikā ten’ upasaṃkami.

8. Tena kho pana samayena Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti. Atha kho Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

‘Lohiccassa<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ ditṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ : “ Idha samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigaccheyya, kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhi-gantvā na parassa āroceyya, kiṃ hi puro parassa karissati? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇaṃ bandhanaṃ ehinditvā aññaṃ navaṃ bandhanaṃ kareyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakaṃ lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi. Kiṃ hi paro parassa karissati?” Sādhu bhante Bhagavā Lohiccaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etasmā pāpakā ditṭhigatā vivecetūti.’

‘App’ eva nāma siyā Bhesike, app’ eva nāma siyā Bhesiko ti.’

9. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> paṭipādapetvā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -ko.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>m</sup> -kami.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds bhante.

nisīdi. Atha kho Lohicca brāhmaṇo Buddha-pamukhaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Lohicca brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ bhuttāvaṃ onīta-patta-pāṇiṃ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Lohiccaṃ Brāhmaṇaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :

‘Saccaṃ kira te Lohicca evarūpaṃ papakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ uppannaṃ : “Idha samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhiṇeheyya, kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantvā na parassa āroceyya. Kiṃ hi paro parassa karissati ? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇaṃ bandhanaṃ chinditvā aññaṃ navaṃ bandhanaṃ kareyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakaṃ lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi. Kiṃ hi paro parassa karissatīti” ?’

‘Evaṃ bho Gotama.’

10. ‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Lohicca ? Nanu tvaṃ Sālavatikaṃ ajjhāvasī ti ?’<sup>1</sup>

‘Evaṃ<sup>2</sup> bho Gotama.’

‘Yo nu kho Lohicca evaṃ vadeyya : “Lohicca brāhmaṇo Sālavatikaṃ ajjhāvasati, yā Sālavatikāya<sup>3</sup> samudaya-sañjāti Lohicca va taṃ<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇo ekako paribhūjeyya, na aññesaṃ dadeyyātīti,” evaṃ-vādi so ye taṃ upajīvanti tesāṃ antarāya-karo vā hoti, no vā ti ?’

‘Antarāya-karo bho Gotama.’

‘Antarāya-karo samaṇo Lohicca<sup>5</sup> hitānukampi vā tesāṃ hoti, ahitānukampi vā ?’ ti.

‘Ahitānukampi bho Gotama.’

‘Ahitānukampissa mettaṃ vā tesu cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti, sapattakaṃ vā ti ?’

‘Sapattakaṃ bho Gotama.’

‘Sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite micchā-diṭṭhi vā hoti, sammā-diṭṭhi vā ti ?’

‘Micchā-diṭṭhi bho Gotama.’

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ajjhāvasatīti.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adda kho.

<sup>3</sup> SS Sālavati (ekāya at § 12).

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omits va taṃ ; S<sup>dm</sup> omits taṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

‘Micchā-ditṭhissa kho ahaṃ Lohicca dvinnam gatinam aññataram gatiṃ vadāmi, nirayaṃ vā tiracchāna-yoniṃ vā.

11. ‘Taṃ kim maññasi Lohicca? Nanu rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Kāsi-Kosalam ajjhāvasatṭi?’

‘Evaṃ bho Gotama.’

‘Yo nu kho Lohicca evaṃ vadeyya : “Rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Kāsi-Kosalam ajjhāvasati, yā Kāsi-Kosale samudaya-sañjāti rājā va taṃ Pasenadi-Kosalo ekako paribhuñjeyya, na aññesaṃ dadeyyāti,” evaṃ-vādi so ye rājānam Pasenadi-Kosalam upajīvanti, tumhe e’ eva aññe ca, tesam antarāya-karo vā hoti, no vā ti?’

‘Antarāya-karo bho Gotama.’

‘Antarāya-karo samāno, hitānukampī vā tesam hoti, alitānukampī vā ti?’

‘Ahitānukampī bho Gotama.’

‘Ahitānukampissa mettaṃ vā tesu cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhi taṃ hoti, sapattakaṃ vā ti?’

‘Sapattakaṃ bho Gotama.’

‘Sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite, micchā-ditṭhi vā hoti, sammā-ditṭhi vā ti?’

‘Micchā-ditṭhi bho Gotama.’

‘Micchā-ditṭhissa kho ahaṃ Lohicca dvinnam gatinam aññataram gatiṃ vadāmi, nirayaṃ vā tiracchāna-yoniṃ vā.

12. ‘Iti kira Lohicca yo evaṃ vadeyya : “Lohicco brāhmaṇo Sālavatikam ajjhāvasati, yā Sālavatikāya samudaya-sañjāti Lohicco va taṃ brāhmaṇo ekako paribhuñjeyya, na aññesaṃ dadeyyāti,” evaṃ-vādi so ye taṃ upajīvanti, tesam antarāya-karo hoti, antarāya-karo samāno alitānukampī hoti, alitānukampissa sapattakaṃ cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhi taṃ hoti, sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite micchā-ditṭhi hoti.’

13. ‘Evaṃ eva kho Lohicca yo evaṃ vadeyya : “Idha samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalam dhammaṃ adhigaccheyya, kusalam dhammaṃ adhigantvā na parassa āroceyya, kiṃ hi paro parassa karissati? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇaṃ bandhanaṃ chinditvā, aññaṃ navaṃ bandhanaṃ kareyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakaṃ lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi.

Kim hi paro parassa karissatîti? ” evaṃ-vādi so ye te kula-puttā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ Dhamma-Vinayaṃ āgama evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ<sup>1</sup> vivesaṃ adhigacchanti — sotāpatti-phalam pi sacchikaronti, sakadāgāmi-phalam pi sacchikaronti, anāgāmi-phalam pi sacchikaronti, arahattam pi sacchikaronti—ye keci ’me dibbā gabbhā paripācenti dibbānaṃ bhavānaṃ abhinibbattiya, tesam antarāya-karo hoti, antarāya-karo samāno ahiṭānukampī hoti, ahiṭānukampissa sapattakaṃ cittaṃ paccupatṭhitaṃ hoti, sapattake citte paccupatṭhite micchā-ditṭhī hoti. Micchā-ditṭhissa kho ahaṃ Lohicca dvinnāṃ gatīnaṃ aññatarāṃ gatīṃ vadāmi, nirayaṃ vā tiracchāna-yoniṃ vā.

14. ‘Iti kira Lohicca yo evaṃ vadeyya : “ Rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Kasi-Kosalaṃ ajjhāvasati. Yā Kasi-Kosale samudaya-sañjāti rājā va taṃ Pasenadi-Kosalo ekako paribhūjeyya, na aññesaṃ dadeyyāti,” evaṃ-vādi so ye rājānaṃ Pasenadi-Kosalaṃ upajivanti, tumhe c’ eva aññe ca, tesam antarāya-karo hoti, antarāya-karo samāno ahiṭānukampī hoti, ahiṭānukampissa sapattakaṃ cittaṃ paccupatṭhitaṃ hoti, sapattake citte paccupatṭhite micchā-ditṭhī hoti.

15. ‘Evaṃ eva kho Lohicca yo evaṃ vadeyya : “ Idha samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalāṃ dhammaṃ adhigaccheyya, kusalāṃ dhammaṃ adhigantvā na parassa āroceyya, kim hi paro parassa karissati? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇaṃ bandhanaṃ chinditvā aññaṃ navāṃ bandhanaṃ kareyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakaṃ lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi, kim hi paro parassa karissatîti? ” evaṃ-vādi so ye te kula-puttā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ Dhamma-Vinayaṃ āgama evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ vivesaṃ adhigacchanti—sotāpatti-phalam pi sacchikaronti, sakadāgāmi-phalam pi sacchikaronti, anāgāmi-phalam pi sacchikaronti, arahattam pi sacchikaronti—ye keci ’me dibbā gabbhā paripācenti dibbānaṃ bhavānaṃ abhinibbattiya, tesam antarāya-karo hoti, antarāya-karo samāno ahiṭānu-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> olāraṃ ; S<sup>m</sup> ulāraṃ ; S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ulāraṃ *here ; from* § 56 *onwards* ; B<sup>p</sup> *always* ulārikam ; SS *vary between* ul- and ulāraṃ, and ol- and olārikam.



kampī hoti, ahitānukampissa sapattakam cittam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti, sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite micchā-diṭṭhī hoti. Micchā-diṭṭhissa kho ahaṃ Lohicca dvinnam gatinam aññataram gatiṃ vadāmi, nirayam vā tiracchāna-yonim vā.

16. 'Tayo kho 'me<sup>1</sup> Lohicca satthāro ye loke codanā-rabā, yo ca pan' evarūpe satthāro codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā. Katame tayo? Idha Lohicca ekacco satthā yass' atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti svāssa sāmāññattho ananuppatto hoti. So taṃ sāmāññattham ananupāpunitvā sāvakānam dhammam deseti: "Idam vo hitāya, idam vo sukhāyāti." Tassa te<sup>2</sup> sāvakā ne sussūsanti, na so taṃ odahanti, na aññā cittam upaṭṭhapenti, vokkamma ca<sup>3</sup> satthu sasanā vattanti. So evam assa codetabbo: "Āyasmā kho yass' atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito so te sāmāññattho nānuppatto,<sup>4</sup> taṃ tvam sāmāññattham ananupāpunitvā sāvakānam dhammam desesi: 'Idam vo hitāya, idam vo sukhāyāti.' Tassa te sāvakā na sussūsanti, na so taṃ odahanti, na aññā cittam upaṭṭhapenti, vokkamma ca<sup>5</sup> satthu sasanā vattanti. Seyyathā pi nāna ossakkantiyā vā ussukkeyya, param-mukhiṃ<sup>6</sup> vā ālīngeyya, evaṃ-sampadam idam pāpakam lobha-dhammam vadāmi, kiṃ hi paro parassa karissatīti?"

'Ayaṃ<sup>7</sup> Lohicca paṭhamo satthā yo loke codanāraho, yo ca pan' evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā.

17. 'Puna ca param Lohicca idh' ekacco satthā yass' atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti svāssa sāmāññattho ananuppatto hoti. So taṃ sāmāññattham ananupāpunitvā sāvakānam dhammam deseti: "Idam vo hitāya, idam vo sukhāyāti." Tassa te sāvakā sussūsanti, so taṃ

<sup>1</sup> SS omit.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits (and in §§ 17, 18).

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits twice (and so S<sup>m</sup> here only).

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ananuppatto.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits.

<sup>6</sup> SS parammukhī; B<sup>m</sup> param mukhiṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds kho.

odahanti, aññā cittaṃ upatthapenti, na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. So evam assa codetabbo : “Āyasmā kho yass’ atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito so te sāmāññattho ananuppatto, taṃ tvaṃ sāmāññatthaṃ ananupāpunitvā sāvakaṇaṃ dhammaṃ desesi : ‘Idaṃ vo hitāya, idaṃ vo sukhāyāti.’ Tassa te sāvakaṃ sussūsanti, so taṃ odahanti, aññā cittaṃ upatthapenti, na ca vokkamma<sup>1</sup> satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Seyyathā pi nāma sakaṃ khettaṃ olāya paraṃ khettaṃ niddāyitabbaṃ<sup>2</sup> maññeyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakaṃ lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi, kiṃ hi paro parassa karissatīti ?”

‘Ayaṃ kho Lohicca dutiyo satthā yo loke codanāraho, yo ca pan’ evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacehā dhammikā anavajjā.

18. ‘Puna ca paraṃ Lohicca idh’ ekacco satthā yass’ atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti svāssa sāmāññattho anuppatto hoti. So taṃ sāmāññatthaṃ anupāpunitvā sāvakaṇaṃ dhammaṃ deseti : “Idaṃ vo hitāya, idaṃ vo sukhāyāti.” Tassa te sāvakaṃ na sussūsanti, na so taṃ odahanti, na aññā cittaṃ upatthapenti, na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. So evam assa codetabbo : “Āyasmā kho yass’ atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito so te sāmāññattho anuppatto, taṃ tvaṃ sāmāññatthaṃ anupāpunitvā sāvakaṇaṃ dhammaṃ desesi<sup>3</sup> : ‘Idaṃ vo hitāya, idaṃ vo sukhāyāti.’” Tassa te sāvakaṃ na sussūsanti, na so taṃ odahanti, na aññā cittaṃ upatthapenti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇaṃ bandhanaṃ chinditvā aññaṃ navaṃ bandhanaṃ kareyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakaṃ lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi, kiṃ hi paro parassa karissatīti ?”

‘Ayaṃ kho Lohicca tatiyo satthā yo loke codanāraho, yo ca pan’ evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacehā dhammikā anavajjā.

<sup>1</sup> SS okkamina.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>mt</sup> B<sup>m</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> nind° (see C. vii. 1. 2 and J. 1. 215; it is from dā-No. 3 in B. R.).

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adls ya.

‘Ime kho Lohicca tayo satthāro ye loke codanārahā, yo ca pan’ evarūpe satthāro codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā ti.’

19. Evaṃ vutte Lohicco Brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: ‘Atthi pana bho Gotama koci satthā yo loke na codanāraho ti?’

‘Atthi kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanāraho ti.’

‘Katamo pana so bho Gotama satthā yo loke na codanāraho ti?’

‘Idha Lohicca Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammā-sambuddho<sup>1</sup> vijjā-carāṇa-saṃpanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānam Buddho Bhagavā. . . . yathā Sāmañña-phale evaṃ vitthāretabbam.<sup>2</sup>

54. ‘Tass’ ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassato pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. So vivice’ eva kāmehi vivice akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savićāram vivekajam pīti-sukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyam vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

55. ‘Seyyathā pi Lohicca dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsī vā kaṇsa-thāle nahāniya-cuṇṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakam paripphosakam sanneyya, sā’ssa nahāniya-piṇḍi snehānugatā sneha-paretā santara-bāhirā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> here inserts || pa || yathā Sāmañña-phalam evaṃ vitthāretabbam || pa || evaṃ kho Lohicca bhikkhu sila-saṃpanno hoti || pa || paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Yasmiṃ kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ uḷāraṃ visesaṃ adbhigacchati ayaṃ pi kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanāraho. Yo ca pan’ evarūpaṃ satthāram codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā || pa || dutiyaṃ jhānam || tatiyaṃ jhānam || catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. Yasmiṃ kho Lohicca satthari, etc. (see § 56 ad fin).

<sup>2</sup> D. ii. 40-74.

phuṭṭā sinehena na ca paggharaṇī—evam eva kho Lohicca bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

‘Yasmiṃ kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ vivesaṃ adhigacchati, ayam pi kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanāraho. Yo ca paṇ’ evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā abhūtā ataccā adhammikā sāvajjā.

56. ‘Puna ca paraṃ Lohicca bhikkhu vitakka-vicāraṇaṃ vupasaṃ ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodi-bhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ<sup>2</sup> . . . catutthajjhānaṃ<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharati.

‘Yasmiṃ kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ vivesaṃ adhigacchati, ayam pi kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanāraho. Yo ca paṇ’ evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā abhūtā ataccā adhammikā sāvajjā.

62.<sup>4</sup> ‘So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkiṇe mudu-bhūte kammaniye ānejjappatte nāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti.

‘Yasmiṃ kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ vivesaṃ adhigacchati, ayam pi kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanāraho. Yo ca paṇ’ evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā abhūtā ataccā adhammikā sāvajjā.

. . . Pe<sup>5</sup> . . .

76.<sup>6</sup> ‘So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkiṇe mudu-bhūte kammaniye tūhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayā-nāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So “Idam dukkhaṃ” ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.<sup>7</sup>

‘Yasmiṃ kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ vivesaṃ adhigacchati, ayam pi kho Lohicca satthā yo

<sup>1</sup> D. ii. 77.

<sup>2</sup> D. ii. 79.

<sup>3</sup> D. ii. 81.

<sup>4</sup> D. ii. 83; B<sup>m</sup> inserts „ pa ” nāṇa-dassanāya.

<sup>5</sup> D. ii. 85-96; B<sup>m</sup> „ pa ” nāparaṃ, etc. (§ 76).

<sup>6</sup> D. ii. 97.

<sup>7</sup> D. ii. 98.

loke na codanâraho. Yo ca pan' evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā abhūtā ataccā adhammika sāvajjā ti.'

78. Evaṃ vutte Lohicca Brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

'Seyyathā pi bho Gotama puriso purisaṃ naraka-papātaṃ papatantaṃ kesesu gahetvā uddharitvā thale patitṭha-peyya, evaṃ evaṃ <sup>1</sup> bhotā Gotamena naraka-papātaṃ papatanto uddharitvā thale patitṭhāpito. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama, nikkujitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: "cakkumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti," evaṃ evaṃ <sup>2</sup> bhotā Gotamena aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu, ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ <sup>3</sup> gataṃ ti.'

#### LOHICCA-SUTTANTAṃ.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> evāhaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> eva.

<sup>3</sup> So all MSS.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>ct</sup>; S<sup>d</sup> Suttaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> Lohicca-Suttaṃ nitṭhitaṃ dvādasamaṃ.

## [xiii. Tevijja Sutta.]

1. *Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mabatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi yena Manasākataṃ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇa-gāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Manasākate viharati uttarena Manasākataṃssa Aciravatiyā nadiyā* <sup>1</sup> *tire amba-vane.*

2. *Tena kho pana samayena sambhulā abhiññātā abhiññātā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā Manasākate paṭivasanti, seyyathīdam Caṅki* <sup>2</sup> *brāhmaṇo Tārukkho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti brāhmaṇo Jāṇussoṇi* <sup>3</sup> *brāhmaṇo, Todeyya* <sup>4</sup> *Brāhmaṇo, aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā.*

3. *Atha kho Vāsetṭha-Bhāradvājānaṃ* <sup>5</sup> *jaṅghā-vihāraṃ anucāṅkamantānaṃ anuvicarantānaṃ maggāmagge kathā udapādi.*

4. *Vāsetṭho māṇavo evam āha : ‘ Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyaṃ akkhāto brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātinā ti.’*

5. *Bhāradvājo māṇavo evam āha : ‘ Ayam eva uju-maggo,*

<sup>1</sup> SS *nadī here, but S<sup>mt</sup> nadiyā in § 7.* <sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Caṅki.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Jāṇussoṇi; S<sup>m</sup> Jāṇussoṇi; B<sup>m</sup> Jāṇussoṇi; B<sup>p</sup> Jāṇussoṇi (*but B<sup>k</sup> Jāṇussoṇi at A. iv. 184*).

<sup>4</sup> *So SS (and S.N. iii. 9); B<sup>m</sup> Todeyyo; B<sup>p</sup> Toreyya.*

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *adds māṇavānaṃ (as in S.N. p. 112); B<sup>p</sup> -dvajānaṃ jaṅgha-.*

ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyaṃ akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Tārukkhe-nāti.'

6. Neva kho asakkhi Vāsetṭho māṇavo Bhāradvājaṃ māṇavaṃ saññāpetum, na pana asakkhi Bhāradvājo māṇavo Vāsetṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ saññāpetum.

7. Atha kho Vāsetṭho māṇavo Bhāradvājaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi :

'Ayaṃ kho Bhāradvāja Samaṇo Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Manasūkaṭe viharati uttarena Manasūkaṭassa Aciravatiyā nadiyā tīre amba-vane. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kiti-saddo abbhuggato : " Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi, satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti." Āyāma bho Bhāradvāja yena Samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasaṃkāmissāma, upasaṃkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ Samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchissāma. Yathā no Samaṇo Gotamo vyākā-rissati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmāti.'

'Evaṃ bho' ti kho Bhāradvājo māṇavo Vāsetṭhassa māṇavassa paccassosi.

8. Atha kho Vāsetṭha-Bhāradvājā<sup>1</sup> māṇavā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamissu. Upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodissu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ<sup>2</sup> vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidissu. Ekamantaṃ nisimmo kho Vāsetṭho māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

'Idha bho Gotama ambhakaṃ jaṅghā-vihāraṃ anucaṇka-mantānaṃ anuvicarantānaṃ maggāmagge kathā udapādi. Ahaṃ evaṃ vadāmi : " Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añja-sāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyaṃ akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Pokkharasūtina ti." Bhāradvājo māṇavo evaṃ āha : " Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyaṃ akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Tārukkhe-nāti." Ettha bho Gotama atth' eva viggaho, atthi vivādo, atthi nānā-vādo ti.'

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Bhāradvāja- (as BB in S.N.).

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup>, sārāṇiyaṃ.

9. 'Iti kira Vāsetṭha tvam evam vadesi: "Ayaṃ eva uju-maggo, ayaṃ añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyaṃ akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātina ti." Bhāradvājo māṇavo evam āha: "Ayaṃ eva uju-maggo, ayaṃ añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyaṃ akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Tārukkhenāti." Atha kismiṃ pana vo Vāsetṭha viggaho, kismiṃ vivādo, kismiṃ nānāvādo ti?'

10. 'Maggāmagge bho Gotama. Kiñcāpi bho Gotama brāhmaṇā nānā-magge paññāpentī—Addhariyā brāhmaṇā, Tittiriya brāhmaṇā, Chandokā brāhmaṇā, Chandāvā<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇā, Brāhma-cariyā<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇā—atha kho sabbāni tāni niyyānikāni niyyanti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya? Seyyathā pi bho Gotama gāmaṃsā vā nigamaṃsā vā avidūre bahūni ce pi nānā-maggāni bhavanti, atha kho sabbāni tāni gāma-samosaraṇāni bhavanti, evaṃ eva kho bho Gotama kiñcāpi brāhmaṇā nānā-magge paññāpentī—Addhariyā brāhmaṇā, Tittiriya brāhmaṇā, Chandokā brāhmaṇā, Chandāvā brāhmaṇā, Brahmacariyā brāhmaṇā—atha kho sabbāni tāni niyyānikāni niyyanti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyāti?'

<sup>3</sup> 11. "Niyyantīti" Vāsetṭha vadesi?'

"Niyyantīti" bho Gotama vadāmi.'

"Niyyantīti" Vāsetṭha vadesi<sup>4</sup>?'

"Niyyantīti" bho Gotama vadāmi.'

"Niyyantīti" Vāsetṭha vadesi.'

"Niyyantīti" bho Gotama vadāmi.'

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omīti Chandāvā Brāhmaṇā; and so B<sup>m</sup> below.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Bhavyārijjhā twice; B<sup>v</sup> Bavhadija and Cavhadija.

<sup>3</sup> For this section B<sup>m</sup> has Niyyantīti Vāsetṭha vadesi?

Bho Gotama vadāmi niyyantīti.

Vāsetṭha vadesi niyyantīti?

Bho Gotama vadāmi niyyantīti.

Vāsetṭha vadesi niyyantīti?

Bho Gotama vadāmi niyyantīti.

and SS only repeat twice (not thrice).

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>m</sup> vadāmi.



12. 'Kim pana Vāsetṭha? atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ eka-brāhmaṇo pi yena Brahmā sakkhī-diṭṭho ti?'

'No h' idaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Kim pana Vāsetṭha? atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi yena Brahmā sakkhī-diṭṭho ti?'

'No h' idaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Kim pana Vāsetṭha? atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariya-pācariyo pi yena Brahmā sakkhī-diṭṭho ti?'

'No h' idaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Kim pana Vāsetṭha? atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yāva sattamā ācariya-mahāyugā<sup>1</sup> yena Brahmā sakkhī-diṭṭho ti?'

'No h' idaṃ bho Gotama.'

13. 'Kim pana, Vāsetṭha? ye pi tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo, mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idaṃ etarhi tevijjā brāhmaṇā poraṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ<sup>2</sup> tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti—seyyathidaṃ Atthako,<sup>3</sup> Vāmako, Vāmadevo, Vessamitto, Yamataggi,<sup>4</sup> Āṅgīraso, Bhāradvāja, Vāsetṭho, Kassapo, Bhagu<sup>5</sup>—te pi evaṃ āhamsu: "Mayaṃ etaṃ jānāma mayaṃ etaṃ passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yaṃ vā Brahmā ti?"'

'No h' idaṃ bho Gotama.'

14. 'Iti kira Vāsetṭha n' atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ eka-brāhmaṇo pi yena Brahmā sakkhī-diṭṭho, n' atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi yena Brahmā sakkhī-diṭṭho, n' atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariya-pācariyo pi yena Brahmā sakkhī-diṭṭho, n'

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ācariyā- (twice).

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>mt</sup> samihitaṃ (twice here, and in §§ 18, 20).

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Athako (and below).

<sup>4</sup> In § 18, 20 S<sup>m</sup> has 'aggī and Āṅgīraso.

<sup>5</sup> See the note to 'Vinaya Texts,' ii. 130 for all these names.

atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yāva sattamā ācariya-mahāyugā yena Brahmā sakkhi-dittho. Ye pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo, mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idaṃ etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porānaṃ mantapadaṃ gītāṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti—seyyathāidaṃ Atthako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgiraso Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu—te pi na evaṃ āhaṃsu : “Mayaṃ etaṃ jānāma mayaṃ etaṃ passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yañhiṃ vā Brahmā ti.” Te vata<sup>1</sup> tevijjā brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu : “Yaṃ na jānāma yaṃ na passāma tassa saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desema, ayam eva uju-maggo ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyāti.”

‘Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha ? Nānu evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appātihirakataṃ<sup>2</sup> bhāsitaṃ sampajjātīti’ ?

‘Addhā<sup>3</sup> kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appātihirakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjātīti.’

15. ‘Te vata<sup>4</sup> Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā yaṃ na jānanti yaṃ na passanti tassa saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desessanti :<sup>5</sup> “Ayam eva uju-maggo ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyāti,” n’ etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha andha-veṇi<sup>6</sup> param parā saṃsattā<sup>7</sup> purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacc’himo pi na passati—evaṃ eva kho Vāsetṭha andha-veṇūpamaṃ yeva<sup>8</sup> tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ bhāsitaṃ, purimo pi na

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>c</sup> adds va ; B<sup>m</sup> va ; B<sup>p</sup> ca instead of vata (and so in §§ 18, 19, etc.). <sup>2</sup> See ix. 31. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>om</sup> Atha.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Sādhū Vāsetṭha. Te va ; B<sup>p</sup> Sādhū vata Vāsetṭha.

<sup>5</sup> So SS ; B<sup>m</sup> desissanti (as in § 20).

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>d</sup> venu ; B<sup>p</sup> paveṇi.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> paramparāyaṃ sattā ; B<sup>m</sup> paramparasamsattā ; B<sup>p</sup> paramparaṃ saṃsattā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> veṇūpamaṃ maññe ; B<sup>p</sup> andha-pa veṇūpamaṃ maññe.

passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati. Tesam idam tevijjanam brāhmaṇānaṃ bhāsitaṃ hassakaṃ yeva sampajjati, nāmakam yeva sampajjati, rittakam yeva sampajjati tucchakam yeva sampajjati.

16. 'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candima-suriye, añño vā pi bahujaṇo,<sup>1</sup> yato ca candima-suriyā uggacchanti yattha ca ogacchanti<sup>2</sup> āyācanti thomaṃyanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattantīti?'

'Evaṃ, bho Gotama. Passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candima-suriye, añño vā pi bahujaṇo, yato ca candima-suriyā uggacchanti yattha ca ogacchanti āyācanti thomaṃyanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattantīti.'

17. 'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Yam<sup>3</sup> passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candima-suriye, añño vā pi bahujaṇo, yato candima-suriyā uggacchanti yattha ca ogacchanti āyācanti thomaṃyanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattanti—pahonti<sup>4</sup> candima-suriyānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desetum: "Ayaṃ eva uju-maggo, ayaṃ añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa candima-suriyānaṃ saḥavyatāyāti?"'

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

18. 'Iti kira Vāsetṭha yaṃ passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candima-suriye, añño vā pi bahujaṇo, yato ca candima-suriyā uggacchanti yattha ca ogacchanti āyācanti thomaṃyanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattanti—tesaṃ pi nappahonti candima-suriyānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desetum: "Ayaṃ eva uju-maggo, ayaṃ añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa candima-suriyānaṃ saḥavyatāyāti." Kim pana na<sup>5</sup> kira tevijjehi brāhmaṇehi Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariyehi Brahmvā sakkhi-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> BB sūriye añe cāpi bahujaṇā (*four times*).

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> oggacchanti (*four times*).

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ant</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sampassanti; S<sup>c</sup> samphassanti; B<sup>p</sup> Sum. yam.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> add tevijjā brāhmaṇā.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>t</sup> kim hi pana; S<sup>dm</sup> kim pana; B<sup>m</sup> iti pana na.

brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariya-pācariyehi Brahmā sakkhī-diṭṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yāva sattamācariya-mahāyugehi<sup>1</sup> Brahmā sakkhī-diṭṭho. Ye pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo, mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idam etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ manta-padaṃ gitaṃ pavuttaṃ samahitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācanti—seyyathā idam Atthako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Āgirasso Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu—te pi na evam āhaṃsu: “Mayam etaṃ jānāma mayam etaṃ passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yañiṃ vā Brahmā ti.” Te vata<sup>2</sup> tevijjā brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: “Yaṃ na jānāma, yaṃ na passāma, tassa saṃvāyātāya maggaṃ desema: “Ayaṃ eva uju-maggo, ayaṃ añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-saṃvāyātāyāti.” Tam kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Nanu evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

‘Addhā bho Gotama evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.’

‘Sādhu Vāsetṭha. Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā yaṃ na jānanti yaṃ na passanti tassa saṃvāyātāya maggaṃ desessanti: “Ayaṃ eva uju-maggo, ayaṃ añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-saṃvāyātāyāti,” n’ etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati.

19.<sup>3</sup> ‘Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha puriso evaṃ vadeyya: “Ahaṃ<sup>4</sup> yā inasmim janapade janapada-kalyāṇi tam icchāmi tam kāmemaṇi.” Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: “Ambho purisa yaṃ tvaṃ janapada-kalyāṇi icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi tam janapada-kalyāṇiṃ Khattiyi vā Brāhmaṇi vā Vessī vā Suddi vā?”<sup>5</sup> Iti puttṭho no ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: “Ambho purisa yaṃ tvaṃ janapada-kalyāṇi icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi tam janapada-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sattamā ācariyā mahayugehi (and in §§ 20, 22).

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> va.

<sup>3</sup> See ix. 35.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds kho.

<sup>5</sup> BB add ti (and so after nagare vā).

kalyāṇiṃ evaṃ-nāma evaṃ-gottā ti vā, dīghā vā rassā vā kāḷi vā<sup>1</sup> sāmā vā maṅguracchavī vā ti, amukasmīṃ gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā ti?"<sup>2</sup> Iti puṭṭho no ti vadeyya. Tam evaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum: "Ambho purisa yaṃ tvam na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvam icchasi kāmesīti?" Iti puṭṭho āmo ti vadeyya. Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Nanu evaṃ sante tassa paṭisassa appātibhirakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

'Addhā kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appātibhirakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.'

20. 'Evaṃ eva kho Vāsetṭha, na kira tevijjehi brāhmaṇehi Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariyehi Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariya-pācariyehi Brahmā sakkhi-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yāva sattamācariya-mahāyuguchi Brahmā sakkhi ditṭho. Ye pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo, mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idam etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ, tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti—seyyathā idam Atthako Vānako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgirasō Bhāradvājō Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu — te pi na evaṃ āhaṃsu: "Mayam etaṃ jānāma mayam etaṃ passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yaṃ vā Brahmā ti." Te vata tevijjā brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu—"Yaṃ na jānāma, yaṃ na passāma, tassa saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desema: 'Ayaṃ eva uju-maggo, ayaṃ añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-saḥavyatāyāti.'" Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Nanu evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appātibhirakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

'Addhā kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appātibhirakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.'

'Sādhu Vāsetṭha. Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā yaṃ na jānanti, yaṃ na passanti, tassa saḥavyatāya

<sup>1</sup> BB majjhīmā vā kāḷi vā; S<sup>d</sup> kāḷi vā majjhī vā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> ti vā.

maggam desessanti: "Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasā-yano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyāti," n' etam tñanam vijjati.

21. 'Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha puriso cātummahāpathe<sup>1</sup> nissenim kareyya pāsādassa ārohaṇāya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum: "Ambho purisa, yassa<sup>2</sup> pāsādassa ārohaṇāya nissenim karosi, jānāsi taṃ pāsādaṃ puratthimāya<sup>3</sup> disāya, dakkhiṇāya disāya, pacchimāya disāya, uttarāya disāya, ucco vā nīco vā majjho<sup>4</sup> vā ti?" Iti puttḥo no ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum: "Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvam na jānāsi na passasi, tassa tvam<sup>5</sup> pāsādassa ārohaṇāya nissenim karosīti?" Iti puttḥo āmo ti vadeyya. Taṃ kim maññasi, Vāsetṭha? Nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjātīti?'

'Addhā kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjātīti.'

22. 'Evaṃ eva kho Vāsetṭha, na kira tevijjehi brāhmaṇehi Brahṇā sakkhī-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariyehi Brahṇā sakkhī-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariya-pācariyehi Brahṇā sakkhī-ditṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yava sattamācariya-mahāyugehi brāhmaṇehi Brahṇā<sup>6</sup> sakkhī-ditṭho. Ye pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo, mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesaṃ idaṃ etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gitaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti—seyyathādaṃ Aṭṭhako Vānako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgiraso Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu—te pi na evaṃ āhaṃsu: "Mayam etam jānāma mayam etam passāma yattha vā Brahṇā yena vā Brahṇā yaṃ vā Brahṇā ti." Te vata tevijjā brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: "Yaṃ na jānāma, yaṃ na passāma, tassa sahavyatāya

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> cātumahāc. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds tvam (as SS do at ix. 37).

<sup>3</sup> BB add vā (and so before each disāya).

<sup>4</sup> BB majjhimo.

<sup>5</sup> SS taṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sattamā ācariyā mahāyugehi Brahṇā.

maggam desema: 'Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyāti.' Tam kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Nanu evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihirakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?'

'Addhā kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihirakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.'

23. 'Sādhū Vāsetṭha. Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā yaṃ na jānanti, yaṃ na passanti, tassa sahavyatāya maggaṃ desessanti: <sup>1</sup> "Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyāti," n' etaṃ thānam vijjati.

24. 'Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha ayam Aciravati nadi purā <sup>2</sup> udakassa samatittikā <sup>3</sup> kākaṭṭhikā aṭṭha puriso āgaccheyya pāratthiko [pāra-gavesi <sup>4</sup>] pāra-gāmi pāraṇ taritu-kāmo. So orima <sup>5</sup>-tīre thito pārimaṃ tīraṃ avheyya: "Ehi pāra pāraṃ, ehi pāra pāraṇ ti." Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Api nu tassa purisassa avhāyana-hetu <sup>6</sup> vā āyācana-hetu vā patthana-hetu vā abhinandana-hetu vā Aciravatiyā nadiyā pārimaṃ tīraṃ orimaṃ tīraṃ āgaccheyyāti?'

'No h' idaṃ bho Gotama.'

25. 'Evaṃ eva kho Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā ye dhammā brāhmaṇa-karaṇā <sup>7</sup> te dhamme pahāya vattamānā, ye dhammā abrahmaṇa-karaṇā te dhamme samādāya vattamānā, evaṃ āhaṃsu: "Indaṃ avhayāma, Somaṃ avhayāma, Varuṇaṃ avhayāma, Isānaṃ avhayāma, Pajāpatiṃ avhayāma, Brahmaṃ avhayāma, Mahiddhiṃ <sup>8</sup> avhayāma, Yamam avhayāma." Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijjā

<sup>1</sup> All MSS. desissanti.

<sup>2</sup> SS purā (and in § 26).

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> samatittikā (and in §§ 26, 29). See Rh. D's. note in 'Buddhist Suttas,' p. 178.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>cm</sup> omit and B<sup>m</sup> inserts after pāra-gāmi (and so also in § 26).

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> orime (and in § 26).

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>mt</sup> avhāna (see § 25 and D. i. 26).

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> karaṇā, four times in this §, and again in § 28, (and so S<sup>m</sup> here corrected to karaṇā).

<sup>8</sup> SS omit Mahiddhiṃ and Yamam.

brāhmaṇā ye dhammā brāhmaṇa-karaṇā te dhamme pabūya vattamānā, ye dhammā abrahmaṇakaraṇā te dhamme samādāya vattamānā, avhāyana <sup>1</sup>-hetu vā ācāyana-hetu vā patthana-hetu vā abhinandana-hetu vā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā Brahmaṇaṃ saḥavyūpagā bhavissantīti—  
n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

26. 'Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha ayam Aciravatī nadi pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā atha puriso āgaccheyya pārattihiko [pāra-gavesi] pāra-gūmī pāraṇ taritu-kāmo. So orima-tire dāhāya anduyā pacchā-bāhaṃ gālha-bandhanam baddho. Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Api nu so puriso <sup>2</sup> Aciravatīyā nadiyā orima <sup>3</sup>-tirā pariman tiraṃ gaccheyyāti?' <sup>4</sup>

'No h' idaṃ bho Gotama.'

27. 'Evam eva kho Vāsetṭha pañce' ime kāma-guṇā ariyassa vinaye andhūti pi vuccanti, bandhanan ti pi vuccanti. <sup>5</sup> Katame pañca? Cakkhu-viññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piya-rūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā, <sup>6</sup> sota-viññeyyā saddā . . . pe . . . ghāna-viññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhā-viññeyyā rasā . . . kāya-viññeyyā potṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piya-rūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Ime kho Vāsetṭha pañca kāma-guṇā ariyassa vinaye andhūti pi vuccanti, bandhanan ti pi vuccanti. Ime kho Vāsetṭha pañca kāma-guṇe tevijjā brāhmaṇā gathitā mucchitā ajjhāpannā anādinava-dassavī <sup>7</sup> anissaraṇa-paṇṇā paribluṇṇanti.

28. 'Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā ye dhammā brāhmaṇa-karaṇā te dhammā <sup>8</sup> pahāya vattamānā, <sup>9</sup> ye

<sup>1</sup> SS avhāyana. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>edit</sup> omit puriso, but S<sup>d</sup> have it in § 29.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> orimā, (and so in § 29). <sup>4</sup> S<sup>edit</sup> āgaccheyyāti.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>c</sup> andhūti vuccati bandhanan ti; S<sup>d</sup> andhūti pi vuccati bandhanan ti pi vuccanti; S<sup>m</sup> andhūti pavuccati bandhanan ti; S<sup>t</sup> andhūti pi vuccati bandhanan ti pi vuccati; B<sup>p</sup> addhu (always).

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> rajaniyyā; B<sup>m</sup> rajaniyā (and below).

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> (twice) ajjhāpannā anādinava-dassavino.

<sup>8</sup> SS pavattamānā.



dhammā abrahmaṇakaraṇā te dhamme samādāya vat-tamānā, pañca kāma-guṇe gathitā mucchitā ajjhāpannā anādinava-dassāvī anissaraṇa-paṇṇā paribhuñjantā kāma-anubandhana-baddhā <sup>1</sup> kāyassa bheda param maraṇā Brah-māṇaṃ saḥavyūpagā bhavissantīti—n' etaṃ tṭhaṇaṃ vij-jati.<sup>2</sup>

29. 'Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha ayaṃ Aciravatī nadī pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā atha puriso āgaccheyya pāratthiko [pāra-gavesī] pāra-gāmi pāriman taritu-kāmo. So orime tīre sasisaṃ pārupitvā <sup>3</sup> nipajjeyya.<sup>4</sup> Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Api nu so puriso Aciravatiyā nadiyā orima-tīrā pārimaṃ tīraṃ gaccheyyāti'?

'No h' idaṃ bho Gotama.'

30. 'Evam eva kho Vāsetṭha pañce ime nīvaraṇā ariyassa vinaye āvaraṇā ti pi vuccanti, nīvaraṇā ti pi vuccanti, onāhā ti pi vuccanti, pariyaṇāhā <sup>5</sup> ti pi vuccanti. Katame pañca? Kāmacchanda <sup>6</sup> nīvaraṇaṃ vyāpāda-nīvaraṇaṃ thīma-mid-dha-nīvaraṇaṃ uddhacca-kukkucca-nīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchā-nīvaraṇaṃ. Ime kho Vāsetṭha pañca nīvaraṇā ariyassa vinaye āvaraṇā ti pi vuccanti, nīvaraṇā ti pi vuccanti, onāhā ti pi vuccanti, pariyaṇāhā ti pi vuccanti. Imehi kho Vāsetṭha pañca <sup>7</sup> nīvaraṇehi tevijjā brāhmaṇā āvaṭā nivutā ophuṭā <sup>8</sup> pariyaṇaddhā. Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā ye dhammā brahmana-karaṇā te dhamme palāya vatta-mānā, ye dhammā abrahmaṇakaraṇā te dhamme samā-dāya vattamānā, pañca nīvaraṇehi āvaṭā nivutā ophuṭā pariyaṇaddhā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā Brah-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> addhu-bandha-baddhā.

<sup>2</sup> SS vijjatīti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> parūpitvā; B<sup>p</sup> pārupitvā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nippajjeyya.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> onāpānā . . . pariyaṇāpānā (twice); B<sup>p</sup> onāhā . . . pariyaṇāhā (twice).

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>mt</sup> kāma-chanda.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pañcahi (twice, and so Sum. p. 59).

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> twice āvaṭā nivutā ophuṭā; B<sup>p</sup> twice āvaṭā nivutā ophuṭā; SS twice āvaṭā nivutā; S<sup>cdm</sup> here osatā, below ophuṭā; S<sup>t</sup> here osaputā, below osaphutā. (Mil. 161 āvaṭo nivuto ovuto. SS at Sum. p. 59 āvaṭā nivutā oputā).

mānaṃ saḥavyūpagā bhavissantīti— n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

31. 'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Kiñci<sup>1</sup> te suttaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyaṇaṃ bhāsamaṇānaṃ? Sapaṛiggaho vā Brahmā apariggaho vā ti?'

'Apariggaho bho Gotama.'

'Savera-citto vā avera-citto vā ti?'

'Avera-citto bho Gotama.'

'Savyāpajjha<sup>2</sup>-citto vā avyāpajjha-citto vā ti?'

'Avyāpajjha-citto bho Gotama.'

'Saṅkiliṭṭha-citto vā asaṅkiliṭṭha-citto vā ti?'

'Asaṅkiliṭṭha-citto bho Gotama.'

'Vasavatti<sup>3</sup> vā avasavatti vā ti?'

'Vasavatti bho Gotama.'

32. Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Sapaṛiggahā vā tevijjā brāhmaṇā apariggahā vā ti?'

'Sapaṛiggahā bho Gotama.'

'Savera-cittā vā avera-cittā vā ti?'

'Savera-cittā bho Gotama.'

'Savyāpajjha-cittā vā avyāpajjha-cittā vā ti?'

'Savyāpajjha-cittā bho Gotama.'

'Saṅkiliṭṭha-cittā vā asaṅkiliṭṭha-cittā vā ti?'

'Saṅkiliṭṭha-cittā bho Gotama.'

'Vasavatti vā avasavatti vā ti?'

'Avasavatti bho Gotama.'

33. 'Iti kira Vāsetṭha sapaṛiggahā tevijjā brāhmaṇā, apariggaho Brahmā. Api nu kho sapaṛiggahānaṃ tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ apariggahena Brāhmunā saddhiṃ saṃsandati saṃetīti?'

'No h' idaṃ bho Gotama.'

34. 'Sādhu Vāsetṭha. Te vata Vāsetṭha sapaṛiggahā tevijjā brāhmaṇā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā aparig-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kin ti.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -pajja; B<sup>m</sup> sabyāpajja-, abyāpajja-, (and again §§ 32, 44, 46).

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>m</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yasavatti (six times).

gahassa Brahmuno saḥavyūpagā bhavissantīti— n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti.

35. 'Iti kira Vāsetṭha savera-cittā tevijjā brāhmaṇā, avera-citto Brahmā . . . pe . . . saḥavyāpajjha-cittā tevijjā brāhmaṇā, avyāpajjha-citto Brahmā . . . pe . . . saṃkiliṭṭha-cittā tevijjā brāhmaṇā asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto Brahmā . . . pe . . . avasavattī tevijjā brāhmaṇā, vasavattī Brahmā. Api nu kho avasavattinaṃ tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vasavattinā Brahmunā saddhiṃ saṃsandati sametīti?'

'No h' idam bho Gotama.'

36. 'Sādhu Vāsetṭha. Te vata Vāsetṭha avasavattī tevijjā brāhmaṇā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā vasavattissa <sup>1</sup> Brahmuno saḥavyūpagā bhavissantīti—n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Idha kho pana <sup>2</sup> Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā āsīditvā <sup>3</sup> saṃsīdanti saṃsīditvā <sup>4</sup> visadāṃ vā pāpuṇanti <sup>5</sup> sukkhataṃ <sup>6</sup> maññe pataranti. Tasmā idam tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjā-irinaṃ ti pi vuccati, tevijjā-vipinaṃ ti pi vuccati, tevijjā-vyasanānaṃ ti pi vuccatīti.' <sup>7</sup>

37. Evaṃ vutte Vāsetṭho māṇavo Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Sutaṃ m'etaṃ <sup>8</sup> bho Gotama: "Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggaṃ jānātīti."'

'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Āsanne ito Manasākataṃ, na yito <sup>9</sup> dūre Manasākataṃ ti?'

'Evaṃ bho Gotama āsanne ito Manasākataṃ, na yito dūre Manasākataṃ ti.'

'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha? Idh' assa puriso Manasākate jāto vaddho. <sup>10</sup> Tam enaṃ Manasākataṃ tāvad eva

<sup>1</sup> SS Vasavatti- (as B<sup>m</sup> at xi. 79). <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds te.

<sup>3</sup> BB āsīditvā.

<sup>4</sup> SS sasīdanti sasīditvā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> visāraṃ pāpuṇanti; B<sup>p</sup> visattaṃ vā pāpuṇanti.

<sup>6</sup> BB sukkha-taraṇaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> All seven MSS. tevijjā-, and vuccanti, three times; SS itinaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> irinaṃ; B<sup>p</sup> irinaṃ; S<sup>c</sup> vijinaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> vivadaṃ; B<sup>p</sup> vivanaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sutam etaṃ (and so in § 39). B<sup>p</sup>=SS.

<sup>9</sup> BB na ito twice.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> jāta-saṃvaddho; B<sup>p</sup> jāta-saṃvateddho.

avassatam<sup>1</sup> Manasākaṭassa maggaṃ puccheyyū.<sup>2</sup> Siyā nu kho Vāsetṭha tassa purisassa Manasākaṭe jāta-vaddhassa<sup>3</sup> Manasākaṭassa maggaṃ puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattam vā vitthāyitattam vā ti?

‘No h’ idam bho Gotama. Tam kissa hetu? Asu hi bho Gotama puriso Manasākaṭe jāto vaddho,<sup>4</sup> tassa sabbān’ eva Manasākaṭassa maggāni suviditānīti.’

38. ‘Siyā kho Vāsetṭha tassa purisassa Manasākaṭe jāta-vaddhassa<sup>5</sup> Manasākaṭassa maggaṃ puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattam vā vitthāyitattam vā, no tveva Tathāgataassa Brahma-loke vā Brahmalo-ka-gāminiyā vā paṭipadāya puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattam vā vitthāyitattam vā. Brahmānaṃ p’ aham<sup>6</sup> Vāsetṭha pajānāmi Brahma-lokaṃ ca Brahmalo-ka-gāminiṃ ca paṭipadaṃ, yathā paṭipanno ca Brahma-lokaṃ uppanno<sup>7</sup> taṃ ca pajānāmi.’

39. Evaṃ vutte Vāsetṭho māṇavo Bhagavantam etad avoca: ‘Sutam m’ etaṃ bho Gotama: “Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desetīti.” Sādhū no bhavaṃ Gotamo Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desetū, ullumpatu bhavaṃ Gotamo Brahmaṇiṃ pajaṇ ti.’

‘Tena hi Vāsetṭha suṇāhi, sādhu-kaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti.’

‘Evaṃ bho’ ti kho Vāsetṭho māṇavo Bhagavato paccasosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

40. ‘Idha Vāsetṭha Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammā-sambuddho<sup>8</sup> vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-

<sup>1</sup> SS avassam. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>m</sup> puccheyya; S<sup>t</sup> puccheyyā.

<sup>3</sup> BB jāta-samvaddhassa.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> jāta-samvaddho; B<sup>p</sup> jāvata-samvaddho.

<sup>5</sup> BB samvaddhassa. <sup>6</sup> BB Brahmānaṃ cāham’.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> paṭipanno . . . uppanno.

<sup>8</sup> BB || pa || Yathā Sāmañña-phalaṃ evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ || pa || evaṃ kho Vāsetṭha bhikkhu sila-sampanno hoti || pa || Tass’ ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahine attani samanupassato pāmuḍḍhaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa piti (sic) jāyati, piti-manassa kāyo passamīhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. So mettā, etc. (§ 76).

vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathī satthā deva-manu-  
sānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokam sadevakam  
samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṃ pajam  
sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti.  
So dhammaṃ deseti ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pari-  
yosāne kalyāṇam sāttham sav. ūjanam, kevala-paripun-  
ṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti.

41. ‘Taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti gahāpati vā gahapati-putto vā  
aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājato. So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā  
Tathāgate saddham paṭilabhati. So tena saddhā-paṭilābhena  
samannāgato iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: “Sambādho gharāvāso  
rajāpatho,”<sup>1</sup> abbhokāso pabbajja. Na<sup>2</sup> sukaram āgaram ajjhā-  
vasatā ekanta-paripunnāṃ ekanta-parisuddhāṃ saṅkha-  
likhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritaṃ. Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ kesa-  
massuṃ ohāretvā kasāyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā  
anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti.” So apareṇa samayena  
appaṃ vā bhoga-kkhandham pahāya mahantaṃ vā bho-  
gakkhandham pahāya, appaṃ vā ñāti-parivaṭṭaṃ pahāya  
mahantaṃ vā ñāti-parivaṭṭaṃ pahāya, kesamassuṃ  
ohāretvā kasāyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāri-  
yaṃ pabbajati.

42. ‘So<sup>3</sup> evaṃ pabbajito samāno Pāṭimokkha-saṃvara-  
saṃvuto viharati ācāra-gocara-sampanno anumattesu  
vujjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhā-padesu  
kāyakamma-vacikammena samannāgato kusaleṇa pari-  
suddhājivo sīla-sampanno indriyesu gutta-dvāro sati-saṃ-  
pajāññeṇa samannāgato santuṭṭho.

43. ‘Kathaṃ ca Vāsetṭha bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti ?

‘Idha Vāsetṭha bhikkhu paṇātipātaṃ pahāya paṇātipātā  
paṭivirato hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati  
. . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . .

76. ‘So<sup>6</sup> mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ct</sup> rāja- ; S<sup>d</sup> rajo- ; S<sup>m</sup> rājū-.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>dm</sup> ; BB S<sup>ct</sup> omit (D. ii. 41 na idaṃ).

<sup>3</sup> Omitted at D. ii. 42.

<sup>4</sup> D. ii. 43-75, all of which SS give in full.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits. SS must mean D. ii. 75-98.

<sup>6</sup> SS omit.

viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvan-taṃ lokaṃ mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena avereṇa avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati.

77. 'Seyyathā pi Vāseṭṭha balavā saṅkha-dhamo <sup>1</sup> appa-kasiren' eva catuddisā viññāpeyya, <sup>2</sup> evaṃ bhāvitāya kho Vāseṭṭha <sup>2</sup> mettāya ceto-vimuttiyā yaṃ <sup>3</sup> pamāṇa-kataṃ kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Ayam pi kho Vāseṭṭha Brahmāṇaṃ saḥavyatāya maggo.

78. 'Puna ca paraṃ Vāseṭṭha bhikkhu karuṇa-sahaga-tena cetasā . . . pe . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . upekkhā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvan-taṃ lokaṃ upekkhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahagga-tena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati.

79. 'Seyyathā pi Vāseṭṭha balavā saṅkha-dhamo appa-kasiren' eva catuddisā viññāpeyya, evaṃ bhāvitāya kho Vāseṭṭha upekkhāya ceto-vimuttiyā yaṃ pamāṇa-kataṃ kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Ayam pi kho Vāseṭṭha Brahmāṇaṃ saḥavyatāya maggo.

80. 'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha ? Evaṃ-vihārī bhik-khu sapariggaho vā apariggaho vā ti ?'

'Apariggaho bho Gotama.'

'Savera-citto vā avera-citto vā ti ?'

'Avera-citto bho Gotama.'

'Savyāpajjha-citto vā avyāpajjha-citto vā ti ?'

'Avyāpajjha-citto bho Gotama.'

'Saṃkiliṭṭha-citto vā asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto vā ti ?'

'Asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto bho Gotama.'

'Vasavattī vā avasavattī vā ti ?'

'Vasavattī bho Gotama.'

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ent</sup> B<sup>p</sup> dhammo.

<sup>2,3</sup> BB evaṃ eva kho Vāseṭṭha evaṃ bhāvitāya (and in § 79).

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omits ; S<sup>dt</sup> ya ; S<sup>m</sup> ya erased (in § 79 S<sup>c</sup> omits ; S<sup>dm</sup> ya).

81. 'Iti kira Vāsetṭha apariggaho bhikkhu, apariggaho Brahmā. Api nu kho apariggahassa bhikkhuno apariggahena Brahmunā saddhim samsandati sametīti ?'

'Evaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Sādhu Vāsetṭha. So vata Vāsetṭha apariggaho bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā param mānā apariggahassa Brahmuno saḥavyūpago bhavissatīti—thānam etaṃ vijjati.

'Iti kira Vāsetṭha avara-citto bhikkhu, avara-citto Brahmā . . . pe . . . avyūpajjha-citto bhikkhu, avyāpajjha - citto Brahmā . . . pe . . . asaṃkiliṭṭha - citto bhikkhu, asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto Brahmā; vasavatti bhikkhu, vasavatti Brahmā. Api nu kho vasavattissa bhikkhuno vasavattinā Brahmunā saddhim samsandati sametīti ?'

'Evaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Sādhu Vāsetṭha. So vata Vāsetṭha vasavatti bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā vasavattissa Brahmuno saḥavyūpago bhavissatīti—thānam etaṃ vijjatīti.'

82. Evaṃ vutte Vāsetṭha-Bhāradvājā mānavā Bhagavantam etad avocum : <sup>1</sup>

'Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paticchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andha-kāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya : cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti—evaṃ eva bhotā <sup>2</sup> Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhavantaṃ <sup>3</sup> Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma <sup>4</sup> dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsake <sup>5</sup> no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-tagge pānupetaṃ <sup>6</sup> saraṇaṃ <sup>7</sup> gate' <sup>8</sup> ti.

#### TEVIJJA-SUTTANTAM.<sup>9</sup>

#### SĪLAKKHANDHA-VAGGO.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> SS Vāsetṭho Bhāradvājō mānavo; B<sup>p</sup> etad avoca.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>dm</sup> bho.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> bhagavantaṃ; S<sup>t</sup> bhavaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>cm</sup> gacchāmi.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>dm</sup> upāsakaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pānupete.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>st</sup> saraṇā°.

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>cm</sup> gato.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Tevijja-Suttam Nittithitaṃ Terasamaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>dm</sup> omit; B<sup>m</sup> adds Nittithito.

<sup>1</sup> Brahma-Sāmañña-Ambatṭha-Soṇa-Kuṭa-Mahā <sup>2</sup>-Jālā <sup>3</sup>  
Siha-Potṭha-Subha-Kevaddha<sup>4</sup>-Lohicca-Tevijja-terasā-ti.

---

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Brahmajālaṇ ca Sāmaññaṃ Ambatṭhaṃ Soṇadaṇ-  
ḍakaṃ  
Kutadantaṇ ca Mahāli || Jāliyaṃ Sihanādaṃ  
Phoṭṭhapādo tathā Subhamāyavo Kevaddho pi ca  
Lohicca Tevijjo ceti idha suttāni terasā ti.  
(MS. terasāni).

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Mahāli.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Jā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Kevatṭha.





# INDEX I.

## LIST OF GATHAS.

						PAGE
Kattha āpo ca ...	...	...	...	...	...	223
Khattiyo seṭṭho ...	...	...	...	...	...	99
Viññānaṃ anidassanaṃ		...	...	...	...	223

## INDEX II.

### PROPER NAMES.

Aggi-vessana, 57	Inda, 244
Aṅgaka, 123	Isāna, 244
Aṅgas, the, 111	Ukkatṭha, 87, 106, 108, 110
Aṅgirasa, 104, 238-243	Ujjuṇṇa, 161
Aciravati, 235, 236, 244, 245, 246	Udāyi-bhadda, 50
Ajātasattu, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 60, 61, 62, 85	Okkāka, 92, 96
Ajita Kesa-kambala, 48, 55, 56	Okkāṃukha, 92
Aṭṭhaka, 104, 238-243	Oṭṭhaddho, 151, 152
Addhariya brahmans, the, 237	Kassapa, 104, 238-243
Anāthapiṇḍika, 178, 204	Kassapa, 151
Ambatṭha, 88-109	Kassapa Sihanāda, 161-177
Ambalatṭhika, 1, 127, 128, 133	Kaṇṇakatthala, 161
Amba-vana, 47, 49	Kaṇha, 93, 96, 97
Asaṇṇa-sattā devā, 28	Kaṇhāyanas, the, 94, 95
Ānanda, 46, 204-210	Kapila-vatthu, 91
Ābhagsara, 17	Karaṇḍu, 92
Iccānāṅkala, 87, 88	Kasi-kosala, 228, 229
	Kūṭadanta, 127-149
	Kevaddha, 211-223
	Kosambi, 157, 159
	Kosala, 103, 104, 133
	Kosalakas, 150, 151, 152

<sup>1</sup> This list does not include the names and terms Gotama, Tathāgata, Buddha, Bhagavant, which occur repeatedly throughout.

Kosalas, the, 87, 88, 224, 235	Nāgita, 150, 151
Khānumata, 127, 128, 133	Nāta-putta, 49, 57, 58
Khānumatakas, the, 129	Nālanda, 1, 211, 212
Khiḍḍā-padosikā devā, 19	Nigrodha, 176
Khuddarūpi, 96, 97	Nimmānarati devas, the, 218
Gaggarā, 111, 112	Pakudha Kaccāyana, 48, 56, 57
Gandhārī, 213	Pajāpati, 244
Gijjha-kūṭa, 175	Paranimmita-Vasavatti devas, the, 219
Ghositārāma, 157, 159	Palloma, 96
Caṅkī, 235	Pasenadi-kosala, 87, 103, 104, 133, 224, 228, 229
Campā, 111, 112	Pātimokkha, 63, 250
Campeyyakas, the, 111, 112	Pāvārikambavana, 211
Cātummahārājika devas, the, 215	Pūraṇa Kassapa, 47, 52, 53
Citta, 190, 199-203	Pokkharasādi, 87, 88, 89, 103, 106-110, 133, 235, 236
Cetaka, 205	Potṭhapāda, 178-202
Chandāva brahmans, the, 237	Bimbisāra, 111, 114, 127, 130, 131, 132, 133
Chandoka brahmans, the, 237	Brahma, 18, 19, 235-252
Jāṇussoṇi, 235	Brahma-kāyika devas, the, 220
Jāliya, 157, 159	Brahmacariya brahmans, the, 237
Jivaka, 47, 49, 50	Brahmadatta, 1, 2
Jetavana, 178, 204	
Tārukkha, 235, 236	Bhagu, 104, 238-243
Tāvatiṃsa devas, the, 216	Bhāradvāja, 104, 238-243
Tittiriya brahmans, the, 237	Bhāradvāja, 235, 236, 252
Tusita devas, the, 218	Bhesika, 225
Todeyya, 235, 236, 237	
Todeyya-putta, 204, 205	Makkhali-Gosāla, 48, 53, 54
	Magadhas, the, 127
Disā, 93	Maṇḍissa, 157, 159

- Manasākata, 235, 248, 249  
 Manikā vijjā, 214  
 Mano-padosikā devā, 21  
 Mallikā, 178  
 Mahā-Brahman, 11, 18, 226,  
     221  
 Mahārājas, the four, 216  
 Mahāli, 151-157  
 Mahā-vāna, 150  
 Mahā-vijita, 134-143  
 Mahiddhi, 244  
 Māgadha, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51,  
     60, 61, 62, 85, 111, 114,  
     127, 130, 131, 132, 133  
 Māgadha<sup>has</sup>, the, 150, 151,  
     152  
  
 Yama, 244  
 Yamataggi, 104, 238-243  
 Yāma devas, the, 217  
  
 Rājagaha, 1, 47, 175  
  
 Licchavi, 151, 152  
 Licchavi-putta, 152, 155  
 Lohicca, 224-234  
  
 Vajirapāṇi, 95  
 Varuṇa, 244  
 Vasavattī, 219  
 Vāmaka, 104, 238-243  
 Vāmadeva, 104, 238-243  
 Vāsetṭha, 104, 238-243  
 Vāsetṭha, 235-252  
 Vedas, the three, 88  
 Vedehi-putta, 47, 48, 49, 50,  
     51, 60, 61, 62, 85  
 Vesāli, 150  
 Vessāmitta, 104, 238-243  
  
 Sakka, 216  
 Sakya-putta, 87, 88  
 Sakyas, the, 91-93  
 Saṅjaya Belatṭhi-putta, 48  
     58, 59  
 Saṇaṇ-kumāra, 99  
 Santusita, 218  
 Sālavatikā, 224, 227  
 Sāvattī, 178, 204  
 Siri, 11  
 Siha, 151  
 Sihanāda, 161  
 Sunakkhatta, 152, 155  
 Sunimmita, 219  
 Suppiya, 1, 2  
 Subha, 204, 205  
 Suyāma, 217  
 Seniya, 111, 114, 127, 130  
     131, 132, 133  
 Soṇadaṇḍa, 111-125  
 Sobha, 13, 65  
 Soma, 244  
  
 Hatthiniya, 92  
 Hatthisariputta, 190, 199  
     203  
 Himavanta, 92

## INDEX III.

### SUBJECTS, RARE WORDS, ETC.

Ajjhattam anavajja - sukham, 70	Āsandi-pañcamā purisā, 55
Ajjhāpanno, 245	Āsavanam khayā-nānam, 81
Accakā, 166	Īṇa-mulāni, 71
Acchika, 45	Itihāsa, 88
Atimāpayato, 52	Itthi, 97
Addhuva, 19	Iddhi, 78, 212
Adhicca-samuppannikā, 28	Indriyesu gutta-dvāro, 70
Adhivutti-padāni, 13	Īriṇam, 248
Anattādhino, 72	Uddhamāghatanikā, 32
Anukūla-yānāni, 141	Upakkhaṭo, 127
Anupakkuṭṭho, 113, 130	Upaṇiyya avaca, 107
Antānautika, 22	Upapīḷo, 135
Aparanta-kappikā, 31	Uppattha-gamanam, 10
Apaṭṭhirakata, 193	Ubbillāvitattam, 3, 37
Abhisañña-nirodha, 180	Ubbhidodako, 74
Amarā-vikkhepikā, 24	Uju-vipaccanika-vāda, 1, 2
Avassatam, 249	Eka-maṇsa-khalam, 52
Asassatikā, 17	Eḷagala, 114, 130
Asi, 77, 105	Ogacchati, 240
Assavāya, 137, 140	Ogamanam, 109
Ahi, 77	Ophuto, 246
Ahmindriyo, 34, 186, 195	Kaḷopi, 166
Ākiṇṇa-manussā, 211	
Ādinakkhattuyā-kula, 115, 132	
Āya-mukham, 74	

- Kāyo, 76  
 Kīṇhā, 90, 103, 163  
 Kutūhala-sālā, 179  
 Khāri-vividham, 101, 102  
 Khīraṃ, 201  
  
 Gathito, 245  
  
 Cutūpapāta-ñāṇaṃ, 82  
 Cetopariya-ñāṇaṃ, 79  
  
 Jāni, 135  
 Jiva and sarira, 159, 187  
 Jūta, 6  
 Jhānas, the four, 73-75, 182-4  
  
 Ñāṇa-dassanaṃ, 76  
  
 Tiṇḍukacīre, 178  
 Thandila-seyyaṃ, 167  
  
 Dakkhiti, 165  
 Daddula-bhakkho, 166  
 Dandhāyitattaṃ, 249  
 Danta-kāro, 78  
 Dassu-khīlaṃ, 135  
 Diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vāda,  
     86  
 Dibbā sota-dhātu, 79  
 Dibbāni saddāni, 153  
 Dibbo cakkhu, 83  
 Deva-yāniyo maggo, 215  
 Dhaniseti, 211  
 Dhamo, 251  
 Dhōpanaṃ, 6  
 Dhōpeti, 124  
  
 Nahāpako, 74, 215, 232  
  
 Nittaddanaṃ, 11  
 Nitthinno, 73  
 Niddāyati, 231  
 Nippesikā, 8  
 Nimantanāṃ, 166  
 Nivuto, 246  
 Necayikā, 136  
 Nelā vācā, 4  
  
 Paccajāto, 62  
 Pacceti, 186  
 Paṭuvā-satani, 54  
 Patapati, 137, 140  
 Patisallimo, 134  
 Patimantetum, 122  
 Parinato, 29  
 Parijegucchā, 25  
 Paritasita, 40  
 Pātihariyāni, the three, 212,  
     213  
 Pallomo, 96  
 Pāsādo, 83, 243  
 Piṇḍa-dāvikā, 51  
 Pitāmahā-yugā, 113  
 Pisāco, 93  
 Pubbanta-kappikā, 12  
 Pubbe nivāsani, 81  
 Porī vācā, 4  
  
 Bandhupādāpaccā, 90, 103  
 Barahisa, 142  
 Bāhatvā, 221  
 Bijam, 5  
 Bhassantāhutiyo, 55  
  
 Maṇi, 76  
 Mantā, 121  
 Mahāpurisa, 88

Muṇḍakā, 103  
 Mussati, 19  
 Muṇḍo, 77  
 Muddhā vipateyya, 143

Lokāyataṃ, 11, 88, 120

Vaccasī, 114, 120, 123  
 Vaṇṇas, the four, 91  
 Vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, 3, 117  
 Vassa-kammaṃ, 12  
 Viggāhika-kathā, 8  
 Vijjā, 9  
 Vitthāyitattaṃ, 249  
 Vipinaṃ, 248  
 Vimokkhā, the three, 183  
 Visādaṃ pūpuṇāti, 248  
 Visūka-dassanaṃ, 4, 5  
 Vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ, 71  
 Vusitavā-manī, 90  
 Veṇī, 239  
 Vobhindantā, 26  
 Vodaniyā dhammā, 196  
 Vossa-kammaṃ, 12

Saṅkhiyā-dhammo, 2  
 Saṅkilesaṃ, 10  
 Saṃghāsaṃghī, 112, 128  
 Saṃkhānaṃ, 11  
 Saṅjambhariyaṃ karoti, 189  
 Saṃvadaṇaṃ, 11  
 Saṃhappalāpaṃ, 4  
 Saṃsidati, 248  
 Sati-sampajañña, 70  
 Sattattaṃ, 29  
 Sattussadaṃ, 131  
 Satthāro, the three, 230  
 Santuṭṭho, 71  
 Santhāgāra, 91  
 Samārabba, 143  
 Sayana, 7  
 Sassata-vādā, 13  
 Sippi-sambukā, 81  
 Siravhāyanaṃ, 11  
 Silas, the, 63-69  
 Subbuṭṭhika, 11  
 Suvanna-kāro, 78  
 Sobhanagarakaṃ, 6  
 Homa, 9

12 MAR 1962

Received on

Acknowledged on

12 MAR 1962





UNWIN BROTHERS,  
THE GRESHAM PRESS,  
CHILWORTH AND LONDON.





